Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/songscarolsother0000vari

Songs, Carols,

and

other Miscellaneous Poems,

RICHARD HILL

FROM THE BALLIOL MS. 354,
RICHARD HILL'S COMMONPLACE-BOOK.

edited by

Roman Dyboski

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Extra Series, 101

1908

KRAUS REPRINT CO.
Millwood, New York
1973

TEXAS EASTERN UNIVERSITY

Unaltered Reprint produced with the permission of the Early English Text Society

KRAUS REPRINT CO.
A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited

Printed in Germany

Songs, Carols,
and
Other Miscellaneous Poems.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. CI.

1908 (for 1907).

(*Reprinted* 1937.)

Songs, Carols,

and

other Miscellaneous Poems,

FROM THE BALLIOL MS. 354,
RICHARD HILL'S COMMONPLACE-BOOK.

EDITED BY

ROMAN DYBOSKI, PH.D.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4
1908 (*Reprinted* 1937).

TYLER STATE COLLEGE LIBRARY

Extra Series, CI.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

TO

DR. F. J. FURNIVALL

ON FEBRUARY 4, 1908,

BEING THE DAY ON WHICH HE COMPLETES

THE EIGHTY-THIRD YEAR OF A LIFE MEMORABLE

IN THE ANNALS OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY,

THIS BOOK OF SONGS

IS GRATEFULLY AND ADMIRINGLY DEDICATED

BY THE EDITOR.

PREFACE.

In publishing this volume, it is my duty to gratefully state manifold obligations: first of all, to the authorities of both Balliol College and the Bodleian Library, for facilitating the use and copying of the MS. in the reading-room of the latter; to its sub-librarian, Mr. Falconer Madan, for palaeographical instruction; to Dr. James Morison, Oxford, for kindly collating proofs with the MS.; to Dr. J. H. Wylie as well as my American friends Professor F. M. Padelford (of Washington State University) and Dr. H. N. MacCracken (of Harvard) for useful information on particulars;—finally, and above all, to Dr. Henry Bradley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall, for help and encouragement in every way. Dr. Bradley's valuable contributions to my glossary are recorded in it; of Dr. Furnivall's experienced hand it will be easy to discern characteristic touches on almost every page of the book.

Fond remembrances of a hundred proofs of kindness and hospitality are connected for me with the names of the two great English scholars last mentioned; and it is to express a deep feeling of gratitude for what they and all my other English friends have done by me during my first stay in their country, that I venture to offer this volume, which opens the second hundred of the Extra Series, as a birthday present to the Founder of the Early English Text Society.

Roman Dyboski.

Vienna, Feb. 1, 1908.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION : PAGE

Richard Hill's Children, 1518–26 xiii
" " City Freedoms, 1508–1511 xv
His MS., Balliol 354 xvi

Poems printed here :

§ 1. Sacred Songs and Carols xvii
§ 2. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse xxii
§ 3. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems xxiii
§ 4. Historical Poems xxiv
§ 5. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous pieces ... xxv
§ 6. Proverbs, Sentences and Rules in Verse and Prose ... xxvii

Parts of the MS. not printed in the present volume xxviii
The Prose Pieces in Richard Hill's MS. xxx
Table of Contents of the Balliol MS. 354 xxxiv

I. SACRED SONGS AND CAROLS :

1. Be mery all þat be present 1
2. Fayre maydyn, who is this barn ? 2
3. Vpon a lady fayre & bright 2
4. In what state þat euer I be 3
5. Yf God send þe plentuowsly riches 3
6. Now let vs syng, both more & lesse 3
7. Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was 4
8. Now we shuld syng & say newell 4
9. Gabriell of hygh degre 5
10. Ther ys a flowr sprong of a tre 6
11. Make we mery in hall & bowr 7
12. Off a rose, a louely rose 7
13. Man, asay, a-say, a-say ! 8
14. Now syng we wyth joy and blys 8
15. Mary moder, I you pray 9
16. The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys 9
17. Now syng we, syng we 10
18. Ther ys a chyld borne of a may 10
19. Pray for vs to the prince of peace 11
20. Abowt the feld they pypyd ryght 11
21. Now syng we all in fere 12
22. To blys God bryng vs all & sum 12

PAGE

23. Ther ys a blossum sprong of a thorn 12
24. Mary moder, cum and se 13
25. In to þis world now ys cum 14
26. Man þat in erth abydys here 14
27. Make we mery, bothe more & lasse 15
28. The New Year 15
29. The Virgin Mary's Five Joys 15
30. The Jolly Shepherd Wat 16
31. The Farewell of Christmas 18
32. Christ's Questions to his Mother 19

The Virgin and her Son:

33. Now synge we with angelis 21
34. Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley! 23
35. This enders nyght I sawe a sight 25

Two Moral Songs:

36. For sothe, I hold hym well & withowt woo 26
37. God þat sittith in trinite 27
38. Syng we with myrth, joye & solas 29
39. Now syng we right as it is 30
40. The Murder of Thomas à Beket 31
41. The Stoning of St. Stephen 32
42. The Boar's Head 33
43. Gawde for thy joyes five 33
44. Christ, an Ear of Wheat 34
45. An Appeal to Saint John 35
46. The Fear of Death 36
47. The fleur de lys, Christ 37
48. I pray you, be mery & synge with me 38
49. Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe 39
50. "O my harte is wo!" Mary, she sayd so 40
51. To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion 41
52. Don't swear by the Mass! 42
53. What, hard ye not, þe kyng of Jherusalem 44
54. Wassaill, wassaill, wassaill, syng we 45
55. He is wise, so most I goo 46
56. An old sawe hath be fownd trewe 47
57. Man, be ware & wise in dede 47
58. Man, meve thy mynd, & joy this fest 48
59. All this tyme this songe is best 49
60. Now syng we, syng we 49
61. Qvene of hevyn, blessyd mot þou be 49
62. Man, be ware, or thou be wo 50

II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse:

63. To þe gud angell 51
64. Have pity on me, O God 52
65. Now, mercy, Lord, and gramercy 54

PAGE

66*a*. Salve, sancta parens! To the Virgin Mary 57
66*b*. Hail, Mary! 59
67*a*. An holy 'Salue Regina' to God in Englisshe 60
67*b*. Wytt hath wonder, & kynde ne can 61
68. Prayers 62
69. Ave Maria! 65
70. The Sacrament of Matrimony 66
71. The Sacrifice of the Mass 68

III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems:
72. Fortune, by Sir Thomas More:
(Part I.) The wordis of Fortune to þe people 72
(Part II.) To them þat tristith in Fortune 73
(Part III.) To them þat seketh Fortune 78
73. Revertere! 80
74*a*. The Duty of Prelates 81
74*b*. Know thyself 82
75. Fortis ut mors dilectio 84
76. The Seven Deadly Sins 86
77. The Four Bequests in a Man's Will 86
78. Farewell! Death comes 87
79. 'Welfare hath no sykernes' 88
80*a*. Die I must 89
80*b*. Earth upon Earth 90
80*c*. Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it! 92
80*d*. God's Blessing 92
81*a*. To dy, to dy! 92
81*b*. Death and the Four Ages of Man 93
82. 'Speculum vitae et mortis' 93

IV. Historical Poems:
83. The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glossester 95
84*a*. The Lamytacion off Quene Elyzabeth 97
84*b*, *c*. Latin and English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth ... 99
85. A treatice of London, by W. Dunbar 100

V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces:
86. Lully, lulley, lulley, lulley! 103
87. How! we shall have game & sport ynow 103
88. My twelve oxen 104
89. A treatise of wyne 105
90. Good Gossipis mine! 106
91. Quid vidistis in villa? 109
92. I will haue the whetston & I may 110
93. The Goodman smites his Wife 110
94. Old Hogyn and his Girl 111
95. Of all creatures women be best 112
96. Women, women, love of women 113

PAGE

97. When to trust a Woman. Never 114
98. The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter 115
99. The Holly and the Ivy 116
100. Bon jour! 117
101. Ho, butler, ho! 118
102. The Disconsolate Lover 119
103. Jak & his Stepdame, & of the Frere 120

VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences:

104. Diwers good prowerbis 128
105*a*. Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin 129
105*b*. Latin Proverbs 133
105*c*. Documentum Aristotilis ad Alexandrum magnum ... 134
105*d*. Latin Maxims 134
105*e*. Names of English Cities 135
105*f*. Men excelled by Animals 135
105*g*. Greetings 135
105*h*. Latin Puns 136
105*i*. A Prayer to the Virgin 136
105*j*. How to be welcome 136
105*k*. The Seven Deadly Sins 136
105*l*. The Ten Commandments 136
105*m*. The Seven Works of Piety 136
105*n*. The Five Senses 136
105*o*. Verse-making 136
105*p*. Contrast between Hens and Women 137
105*q*. For a syngar 137
105*r*. Further Latin Maxims 137
106. Rules for purchasing land 137
107. Spend money for your Soul while you live 138
108. Directions for Conduct 139
109. Good Advice 139
110. Quatuor complexiones hominum 139
111. Latin and English Maxims 140
112. Proverbial Rhymes 140
113*a*, *b*. Maxims 140
113*c*. Three things make me anxious. English 141
113*d*. Three things make me anxious. Latin 141
114. Death, Bribery, Adversity 141

Appendix.

A Chronicle, 1413–1536 142

Notes 169

Glossary 191

INTRODUCTION.

The MS., its original owner and date.—The MS., from which the miscellaneous poetical pieces contained in the present volume are all taken, is usually known as "*the commonplace-book of Richard Hill.*" It is a paper codex in oblong folio ($11\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ in.) and quires of eight,—numbered 354 in Balliol College Library, Oxford. The handwriting of the chief poetical pieces is pretty uniform, and was identified by Coxe with that of one John Hyde. The only name, however, that occurs in the MS. itself, is that of its owner Richard Hill, on whose person and circumstances the MS. affords the following information in the shape of memoranda on the birth of his children and previous important events of his own life (apparently entered by himself):—

[leaf 17] The birth of childre*n* of me
Ric*hard* hill þat was borne on hillend / *in* langley in the
pa*ri*she of huchy[n] in the shire of hartfford
god make them all his se*r*uant*is*
& m*ar*gret my wyf þat was dowght*er* to harry wyngar ha-
[*-berdasher dwellyng in bowe parishe in London*].[1]

A° 1518 M*emoran*dum þat John hill my first child was borne
the XVII day of nov*em*bre a° MCCCCCXVIII
at hillend afloresayd on the day of seynt
hewe l*ittera dominicalis* C / godfardirs thomas hoo
of abbot*is* walden / & he gave IIs.
Thomas gaskyer of graveley & he gave XXd.
& my moder Elizabeth hill godmoder
And godfader at the bisshope / Edmond
worth of ofley / & he was bisshoppyd in þe
hows of þe said M*aster* worth þe XIX of dese*m*bre 1518

hora tercia ante nonam

A° 1520 M*emoran*dum that thom*as* hyll my second child was born
the XXX day of may a° MCCCCCXX yere at
VIII of þe clok *in* þe mornyng *littera dominicalis* A G
at Freshe wharff in þe *par*yshe of saynt buttulff
godfaders / Thom*as* Wall salt*er* & he gave IIIs. IIII. (*This whole entry crossed through*)
g*e*orge wyngar gro*cer* & he gave . . IIs.
My lady dame agnes wyngar & gave . IIIs. II . . . .
& at bishope John lane gro*cer* & he gave IIIs. IIIId.

þe wedynsday in wytson weke

[1] Supplied from "table of content*is*," leaf 4, back.

Memorandum that willi*am* hill my thyrde child was
born in briggestret In the p*ar*ishe of seint margrett*is*
the XIX day of octobre a° MCCCCCXXI yere
A° 1521 abowt XI of the clokk affore none / godfaders *(crossed through)*
littera dominicali will*iam* whaplot fishem*onger* & he gave XXd
nycholas Cosyn m*er*chaunt taylor he gave XXd
F Margret p*re*ston my syster & she gave I docat IIIIs. VId.
And at bishoppe John smythe fishemong*er*

\+ M*emorandum* þat Elizabeth my IIII^th^ child was born In the p*ar*ishe of
seynt andreas vnd*er* shaft / the XVII day of octobre A° 1522
on the fryday l*itt*era d*omi*nicalis E / at X of þe clok affore nown
godfader M*aster* west þarish p*re*st of seynt m*ar*grett*is* i*n* fishestret
& he gave VIIId. / godmod*er*s my sist*er* Elizabeth lan*er*e
& she gave XXd. / my cosyn elze astry vx*or* henrici astry
\+ & she gave XXd / & at bishope / Mary sist*er* to elze astry
& wyff to denys Jacobs of mydillburg

(The entry again crossed through; additional note:)

þis elizabeth dep*ar*tid þe VII day of aprell A° 1530 in sey[nt] mary hill
p*ar*yshe

---

in þe parish of seint andreas vnder shaft A° 1523

M*emorandum* that Kateryn my V^th^ child was borne et . . the
shoff mo*n*day þat was the VIII day of februari betwen
II & III of the clokk. þe mornyng A° 1523 / l*itt*era d*omi*nicalis
C·B· And this yer owr lady day anu*n*cyac*i*on fell
on good Fryday / god fader henry lomener
groc*er* & he gave IIIIs / godmothers my lady dame
Kateryn haddon & she gave IIIs IIIId / & Mastres
lett*is* Rise ux*or* simonis Rise / & she gave IIIs IIIId
And at þe bisshop / Mastres m*ar*gret ward / XIIs[1]
vx*or* Stephani ward wexchandler

1525

M*emorandum* that Symond hill my VI^th^ child was born
i*n* þe p*ar*ishe of seynt Andreas vnd*er* shaft the XXIII
day of aprell A° MCCCCCXXV l*itt*era d*omi*nicalis A
which was seynt georg*is* day / & fell on lowe
sonday / betwen IIII & V of the clokk i*n* þe mornyn*g*
godfaders symond Rise m*er*cer & he gave VIs VIIId
henry astry m*er*cer & he gave IIIs IIIId godmoder
My sist*er* Eme Cosyn & she gave IIIs IIIId
godfader at the bishop / John Rayn . . . talowchan-
deler of london

(Crossed through; additional note:)

mortu*us* & sepult*us* in p*ar*ochia *sancte* marie
at þe hill iuxta bilyng*is* gate i*n* london

[*leaf* 17*b*] \+ 1526 \+ abowt V of þe clok in
þe mornyng or litill affore

M^a^ þat he dep*ar*tid to god II^d^ day of m*ar*che A° 1527 at wymneley þe litill in [1525, *struck through*] hartfordshire

M*emorandum* þat Robert hill my VII^th^ child was born
i*n* þe p*ar*ishe of Seynt Andreas vnd*er*shaft
on þe tuysday which was þe XXVI day
of Iuyn A° MCCCCCXXVI l*itt*era d*omi*nicalis G *(Crossed through, and side-note added.)*
Godfad*er*s John lan*er* groc*er* my broder i*n* lawe
& he gave IIIs IIIId in a karolus & XIId silu*er*
John batt. Coopar & he gave XIId
Godfader at þe bishop Robert A . . . arshm*er* lorym*er*
but he occupieth a fruterer.

[1] *struck through.*

[leaf 107] The day of my hanseyng at Barow.

Memorandum þat I was hansed at Barow þe XX^th^ day of May a° 1508 & *þer* was paid for my hance IIs. VIIId. ff.

The day *þat* I was mad fre *in* Barow

32s. 6d. my cost*is* & all *Memorandum* þat I Ric*hard* Hill was made fre among þe mer*chantis* aventurers of Ynglond in Barow the XXV day of May a° 1508 & ther I paid for yt VIIs. VId. ff.

The day *þat* I *received* XLs. of my *Masters* bequest

Memorandum that I *received* of my lady Wyng*er* þe VII^th^ day of Juyn 1508 of M. Wyngar bequest . . . . XLs. st.

¶

Memorandum þat what a *man* bieth by the ℔. in Barow he shall wyn in Ynglond VI ℔. in þe C. And *þat* he bith by þe C. he shall lese in Ynglond VI ℔. in the C.
Item þat he bieth by þe ℔ *in* Andwarpe he shall wyn *in* Ynglond IIII ℔. *in* þe C. & þat he bieth by þe C he shall lese *in* Ynglond VIII ℔. *in* þe C as *men* say.

¶ (*in another ink*)
Memorandum that I was hannsid at Brig*ius* at synsyn *marte in* a° 1511 at þe goldyn starre & I paid for my hannce & my dyner . . . IIs. IIId. ff.

Memorandum that I was hansid at Andwarpe in passe *marte* a° 1511 & I paid at the pansar in casse strette . . . XXIId. ff.

Memorandum that y was made free at Yeld hall the . . .
(*a blank*)

Memorandum that I was sworn at groc*ers* hall þe X^th^ day of Novembre *in* a° 1511 & *þer* I *paid* to M. wardens clark & bedell . . IIIs. Xd. st.

Express testimony to Hill's ownership of the book is borne by a note on fol. 176r° (at the end of More's "Lamentation of Queen Elizabeth"): "Iste liber *per*tineth Rycardo Hill *ser*uant to M. Wyng*er* alder*man* of London."[1]—"Explicit q*uo*d Hill" occurs at the end of some poems.

For an identification of this Richard Hill with a cellarer of this name in the court of Henry VIII, who is very frequently mentioned in the "Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII" (ed. Brewer and Gairdner), and whose epitaph is given in Weever's "Ancient Funerall Monuments" (1631, fol.; p. 405, dioc. of London, church of St.

[1] Professor Flügel's conclusion from this passage, that the MS., or at least this part of it, must have been written before the year of John Winger's Mayorship, 1504, because after that date Hill would have styled Wynger "Mayor of L." (*Anglia* 26, 189), seems not to be sufficiently founded, because (as Dr. Wylie informs me) a man never was called "Mayor" outside the actual year of his being in office.

Michaels at Queene-Hithe),—no sufficient ground exists either in these records or in the MS.

As to his book, the period of its gradual composition is approximately fixed by some of the above-quoted private memoranda as extending over the earlier part of Henry VIII's reign. The latest distinct date in the whole MS. is that of the last in a series of annalistic historical notes (printed as an appendix to the present volume); it is 1536.[1]

Of the later fate of the MS., an interesting trace is left in the form of 18th century farming accounts (on "bushels of wheat," and the like), partly dated 1731, and entered on fol. 17[b] and in a few other places. They may, as was disrespectfully suggested by a person acquainted with the history of the treatment of MSS., relate to Balliol College property of the time; but no positive information as to how and when the MS. came into the College library was to be obtained; nor is it included in the list of donors and their gifts, prefixed to Coxe's "Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis."—The vellum binding is evidently later than the MS., borders of pages being cut off, and some pasted over, to prevent crumbling off. The original pagination, after fol. 178, grows unintelligibly confused, and after some twelve leaves of such confusion, starts numbering what actually are ff. 191–253 (marked so by the modern hand that has numbered the leaves throughout) as ff. "CLXXIX—IICXXXI," and not that even without a few irregularities; nor does the chaotic "table of the content*is*," at the beginning (printed in *Anglia* 26, 96 ff.) give a clue to the original arrangement or contents as different from the present.—For a detailed account of the MS., the reader is referred to the table of its contents placed at the end of this introduction, where he will find it described piece by piece, with the pagination and other peculiarities recorded, omissions in Coxe's Catalogue [2] pointed out, and bibliographical references given to all printed editions of the single pieces from this or other versions of the pieces from other MSS., as far as they have come to the editor's knowledge.

[1] As a matter of fact, the dates 1535 and 1536 do not appear in the MS., but can safely be supplied, as the names of the Lord Mayors and Sheriffs are given.

[2] The MS. has been described before in H. O. Coxe's "Catalogus Codicum MSS. qui in collegiis aulisque Oxoniensibus hodie asservantur," Oxon. 1852; pars I, 2: codices MSS. collegii Balliolensis, p. 110 b ff.; also by Prof. E. Flügel, *Anglia* 26, 94 ff.

Contents of the present volume.—Richard Hill's MS. is an interesting specimen of a type very common when books were dear and scarce, chiefly from the 15th to the 17th century, and which were met with even afterwards, nay, down to the late 19th century in remoter parts of the country: the household book called "*enchiridium*" by the humanists, "*silva rerum*" in some continental countries, and "*commonplace-book*" in England—into which were entered, firstly poems and songs which struck a man as worth transcribing and preserving for family use, and secondly, prose notes of a most varied character on anything of interest that he came across: encyclopaedic scraps of useful knowledge, tracts, commercial and statistical dates and tables, medical and other receipts, puzzles and tricks for amusement, records of important events, public and private, and the like.

Desirable and interesting as it would have been to present a collection of this kind in its whole bulk and boundless variety, this in the present case appeared impossible, for reasons detailed below in the passage on the excluded pieces. In confining myself to a selection of the **poetical** pieces from the MS. in the present edition, I did not think it necessary to preserve the MS. order of the pieces, but I have arranged them in a few large groups, into which they naturally fell; and only within these groups, which represent the different kinds or types of poetry in the MS., have I strictly followed the succession of the original, partly because further sub-classifying would have led to pedantic monotony, partly because the arrangement of connected pieces in the MS. is sometimes really (unintentionally perhaps) skilful and consistent, as instances occasionally mentioned below will prove. In the following passages, these groups will be discussed and analysed into their elements.

The first and most important of them are the numerous **Sacred Songs and Carols**, the greatest part of which are actually placed together in the MS. (see No. 120 *a*—*zz* in the Table of Contents) and were probably transcribed in one series from a then extant collection. Among those, several different kinds are to be distinguished. First and foremost in number rank the **Christmas Carols** proper. There are several distinct types of them, differing in the poetical treatment of the subject and the point they chiefly envisage. We have, in the first place, carols on the theme, not of

Christ's birth itself, but of the **Annunciation**, "Advent Carols" as we might call them; some of them, not injudiciously, are placed in the MS. together in a small group at the beginning of the chief bulk of Christmas songs, which they rather usher in, than essentially belong to. Representatives of this type are, in the present collection, No. 8, 9, 17, 49, 53 (where we meet with the feature, not unfrequent, of the two headlines which serve as burden, being out of connection with the contents of the poem, and referring abruptly to another aspect of the chief subject). The structure common to all these is a simple account, following the Scripture, of the angel's visit to Mary and their dialogue with (occasional) lyrical comments on the angel's salutation. Single lines and burdens in Latin, fitted into the metrical scheme, are not uncommon in these and other songs; they can all be traced back to Latin church-hymns in old collections.

From these songs, in which the Virgin alone is the centre and chief subject, we pass naturally to a group of purely **Lyrical Carols**, entirely devoted to the **praise of Mary**, and devoid of any narrative allusions to the events commemorated at Christmas. The codex, besides songs and carols, contains a number of longer religious poems in honour of Mary, *e. g.* No. 69, The Five Joys; 67, Salve Regina—and others, which will be dealt with under section II (Religious Poems and Prayers in verse). Among the carols themselves, such mere songs to Mary are: No. 10 (an allegorical glorification of Mary as the flower from the root of Jesse); 12 (also an allegory, and, as different versions testify, greatly popular); 21 (which shows several points of interest: first, the well-known burden "Alma Redemptoris Mater," secondly the typical introduction of the average allegorical vision: "As I me lay on a nyght," etc., uncommon in a short song;—and thirdly, a scheme not lyrical like the others, but rather narrative, in that it brings the chief scenes of Mary's life briefly before our eyes[1]); 29 (a parallel, in the class of carols, to the numerous longer poems on the Joys of Mary, like No. 69 in our volume); 43 (on the same subject), and finally, 61 (a Supplication to Mary; burden out of keeping with contents, except in st. 2).—Even the highly peculiar form, so widely spread in mediæval religious lyrics, of a song

[1] The song, in fact, is an exact parallel, within its class, to the longer verse lives of the Blessed Virgin,—quite as the one next mentioned, is one to another type of longer religious poems.

in terms of worldly love, but applied and addressed to the Queen of Heaven, is represented by a specimen: No. 3.[1]

We pass now from these two preliminary groups, to the large central class of **Christmas Carols** in the strictest sense of the word; viz., narrative songs on the birth of Christ, relating the events that accompanied it, and colouring the whole with a tinge of lyrical expression and some touches on the religious and dogmatic associations of the great fact. We find the general structure of these songs typically exemplified in the very first instance we meet with: the carol No. 6. It mentions the Annunciation, but proceeds at once to the chief event, presents most vividly the scene in the stable (without, however, introducing shepherds and kings) and Mary's quiet gladness, throws out, by way of contrast and deeper reflection, a hint at Christ's passion (almost invariably met with, towards the end, in carols of this class), and finishes, as it began, with a joyous outburst of praise, which also, in the form of the burden, runs as an under-strain right through the whole song.—Another song of this type is No. 11, where the Shepherds come in. The mention of Christ's death is very effectively introduced, and the lyrical note of gladness struck in the well-known worldly-joyous headline only, the *finale* being, this time, a penitent supplication.

Of course, not all songs centering in the birth of Christ, show the above-mentioned logical disposition and fulness of narrative detail: some are, in the latter respect, confined to an emphatic statement of the chief fact (though most, as will be seen, add something or other of the accessory circumstances), the rest consisting in lyrical exultations, and moral and dogmatical reflections. Thus, in No. 14, the birth of Christ is only the starting point for a series of thoughts on original sin, redemption, Christ's resurrection and his return on doomsday, ending with a prayer for his grace in life and death. The note of sentiment is again confined to the headlines and the burden. Another half-reflective, half-narrative song is No. 16. In No. 18, which is more purely narrative again, the framework is made up of lines from the hymn "*Veni, Creator Spiritus,*" which gives the piece a somewhat striking, original aspect (a similar effect is brought about in the Epiphany carol No. 23 by the introduction of the Easter cry "Alleluia").—

[1] Cf. a number of similar songs to Mary and Jesus in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch,*" p. 126–128.

The remaining pieces of this class are: 22 (which alludes to the Murder of the Innocents), 24 (in verses alternately English and Latin), 47 (with its mystic splendour of flower-de-luce), 48, 58 (the angel's message to the shepherds), 59, 60.

Opposed to these narrative and religiously-reflective carols, stands a group of purely and simply lyrical ones, of which mere **worldly joy** and pleasance in Christmas forms the key-note and whole contents. The best examples of this kind are No. 27 (*Make we mery . . .*) and the New-Year's song 28. No. 31, a parting monologue spoken by Christmas in person, also belongs here; and finally the Boar's Head carol, No. 42, which although printed from the same MS. in the "Babees boke," yet appears again in the present volume, because any collection of Christmas Carols would be incomplete without a specimen of this well-known type.

In contrast to these songs of worldly mirth, we find such as present only the serious moral aspect of the fact. One is No. 39, which might be called "Expostulation," and which in its form comes near the Dialogue Carols to be discussed below. The extreme in this serious style is reached by a carol entirely on the subject of Christ's passion (No. 44). Another event in Christ's later life, viz. his baptism, is the subject of No. 7, of which only the heading, strangely unconnected with the contents, justifies inclusion among Christmas carols.

But let us return to real Christmas songs. We next come to a group of them, entirely devoted to the **shepherds**, their joy at the angel's message, and their adoration of the new-born Saviour. No. 58, mentioned above, is in its essence a shepherds' carol; but in true spirit, No. 20, with its characteristic burden "Tyrly tirlow" is an especially good specimen, while No. 30, telling a whole detailed story, is certainly among the best of its kind, and in the unrivalled poetical freshness of the parting dialogue between the Virgin and "herdisman Wat," approaches the excellence of some of the mystery plays.

This takes us over to what may be called "**dramatic carols**," being songs in dialogue form. As with the shepherd, so in No. 2 Mary speaks with an undefined adoring person (addressed by her as "Sir"), to whom she tells the story of Christ's birth and the adoration of the Magi. But the chief carols of this class are dialogues between the Virgin and the child; such as No. 32, where (as I understand the poem) the child Jesus relates to his Mother a

prophetic vision which he had of his later life and suffering, and asks her anxiously, if it is really to be; 33, where the Child replies to his Mother's inquiries by prophecies of his passion and death; 34, another version of the same; and 35 (whose popularity is testified by numerous other versions), a conversation between Mother and Child full of natural charm. It will be observed, that these four poems, all on a similar plan and model, are placed together in the MS.

Another group of dramatic songs presents to us Mary at the foot of the cross, complaining: Nos. 24, 50.[1] No. 51 describes the same scene in non-dramatic form.

To return once more to the Christmas Carols proper, we must finally mention the few **Epiphany carols** of the collection: the first piece in this volume is one; besides, Nos. 23 and 38 deal almost exclusively with the adoration of the Magi; 1 and 38 contain the old symbolical explanation of the three kings' gifts.

A class of carols necessarily and indissolubly connected with the Christmas songs are those in honour of **Saints**, whose Festivals fall about the time of Christmas. The foremost of them is, of course, the "protomartyr" St. Stephen, whose feast is the day after Christmas, and whom carol No. 41 celebrates. Next comes St. John the Apostle (December 27); carols in his praise are Nos. 19 and 45. Thirdly, there is the "holy blisful martir" St. Thomas Becket, the anniversary of whose death—the 29th of December—falls within the Christmas holidays; this accounts for a carol on his murder by Henry's knights being found among the Christmas songs (No. 40).

There is one more distinct class of songs interspersed among the Christmas carols, yet not belonging to them in anything but the form: these are the "**moral songs**" embodying religious doctrines and teachings of general experience. Turning first to those on dogmatic and ritual subjects, we meet with a specimen in No. 26, a song on the "mirabile misterium" of transubstantiation; another one, No. 52, celebrates the holiness and dignity of the Mass, and warns people from swearing by it. (For other poems on the Mass, see No. 70 in the second section, and the account of Lydgate's "Virtues of the Mass" in the passage on the excluded pieces.)

[1] For a French song of a similar type (monologue-complaint of Mary) see Bartsch, *Chrestomathie de l'ancien français*, 4th ed., p. 149.

Songs on general moral topics are: first of all, some on the much-sung theme of the fear of death and doom (which is also the subject of several longer poems in the present collection, see third section): thus, the song No. 4, of which the framework—a bird speaking to the poet—is that of a large and well-known class of longer didactic poems, cf. for example No. 78,—rings with the impressive and widely-used burden (familiar to every reader of Dunbar) "*Timor mortis conturbat me.*" Similar in burden and subject is No. 46 ("*Terribilis mors conturbat me*"). Next in popularity to this ranks, among moral subjects, that of the vanity of worldly wealth and splendour: and "*Divitiae si affluant, nolite cor apponere*" (No. 5) represents it among the songs.—Other songs on various subjects of this group are: one on penitence and mercy (No. 13); one on the terrors of Doomsday (No. 15), with headlines addressed to the Virgin, which makes it fit in among the carols; then, there is one on the worldly wisdom of self-content (No. 36), and (immediately following in the MS.) a complaint of the vices reigning in the world, and the want of grace and lovingkindness (No. 37).—Of a group of three moral songs, placed together in the MS. (No. 55–57), the first two are short *compendia* of various precepts; the third is on the particular lesson of trying a friend before we need him, and shows again (as No. 4 above) the popular form of a wise bird's teaching. Finally, the last of all the songs proper in the MS., No. 62, is also of the didactic category; it deals with the sin of pride as an origin of evil and misfortune.

The songs, in their great variety of subjects and moods, having struck, like a prelude, all the chief notes in the poetry of the period, as represented in Hill's collection, we now pass to the several groups of longer poems in the MS. which have been included in the present edition.

The second section, headed "**Religious Poems and Prayers in verse**," consists of a number of (anonymous) specimens of late Middle-English religious lyrics of Lydgate's school and epoch, all of them rather uniformly typical in contents as well as in form (this for the most part being the 8-line stanza *ababbcbc*, or, as in the first instance, *abababab*). The verses to the good angel which open the section (No. 63), the two parallel poems on God's mercy, with the burdens "*miserere mei deus*" and "marcy, lorde, *and*

gramarcy" (Nos. 64 and 65), and the collection of prayers in rhyme-royal stanzas (68), give no occasion for further remarks; nor does the paraphrase of "*Salve Regina*" (67),[1] probably transcribed with some other pieces standing next to it in the MS., from a printed quarto of Caxton (see the note on the poem). Besides this, there are three longer poems addressed to the Virgin: the two hymns, comprised under No. 66, being variations on one subject (as also the two afore-mentioned pieces, 64 and 65, are) and both distinguished by the use of alliteration: the latter of them is paralleled in a collection analogous to this part of the Balliol poems (Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ"); the third hymn to Mary (No. 69), somewhat more of a song than the rest, is on the subject of the joys (as carols 29 and 43)[2] and heads, in the MS., the chief bulk of songs and carols (No. 120 in the catalogue table), with which it was evidently transcribed from a common source and at the same time, as writing and ink testify.

Poems on purely ritual subjects are: No. 70, on the sacrament of matrimony, and 71, on hearing Mass (cf. the carol No. 52, and the account of Lydgate's poem below).

As the poems of the second section correspond to the religious carols, so do the **didactic, moral and allegorical** ones of the third to the class distinguished as "moral songs." The first of them (No. 72), Sir Thomas More's youthful poem (or rather Induction to a projected poem) on Fortune, is not much out of the common track of the numerous productions of this kind, but is still interesting enough by its association with an author who in his own person experienced the shocks of Fortune's mutability so cruelly, and whose tragical death is duly recorded in the very same MS. (see historical notes, printed in the appendix).

There follow some less significant pieces: No. 73 (*Revertere*) being a very short version of a piece printed in its fuller form elsewhere; then two fragments, the one of a satire on the clergy, the other of a moral poem "Know thyself," both written in the same hand and ink on the two pages of one leaf in the MS., as if

[1] For Latin songs (with Italian and French parallels) of this wide-spread type, see Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, II, p. 203 ff., Nos. 487–495).

[2] With the typical Latin end-lines of stanzas, the same in all songs on the subject, down from St. Bonaventura's Latin "*Corona S. Mariae*" (see No. 454 and 460 in Mone's *Lateinische Hymnen*, vol. II).

the latter were the continuation of the former (No. 74); a poem on the power of love (No. 75), again in the form of a bird's teaching, and adorned with alliteration; and in No. 76, we have a representative of the type so very common in the early modern period of all European literatures, of the "Dance of the Seven Deadly Sins."

Another group of poems, which follows next, deals with the idea of *death* and the vanity of all earthly things. The first of them (No. 77) is called "The Testament of the Christian" in the "Reliquiae Antiquae," where it was printed from another MS. The next (78, immediately following in the MS.) is a farewell to the world and friends. In 79, not death, but the "*vanitas vanitatum*" of worldly prosperity is the theme, the burden being "Welfare hath no sikerness," the allegorical form again, as in so many cases before, a bird's address to the poet. No. 80 is one of the numerous variations—almost invariably represented in any MS. of that kind and time—on "Earth out of earth," the typical form and contents of which are so beautifully summarised in a Melrose Abbey epitaph often quoted:

> "The earth goeth on the earth glist'ning like gold,
> The earth goeth to the earth sooner than it wold;
> The earth buildeth on the earth castles and towers,
> The earth sayeth to the earth, all shall be ours."[1]

The last poem of this little group is No. 81, on the suddenness and remorseless power of death, and the stages of human life.

At the end of the whole didactic section I have ventured to place, as a fit close, an extremely curious piece of mediaeval Latin rhyme (No. 82), on the transitoriness of this world's glory,[2] to the immense popularity of which (attested by seven MSS. in English libraries) the fact of its being preserved in as late a MS. as the Balliol one, bears new and interesting witness, and which is in itself worth including in a collection like the present.

The next section consists of the two **historical poems** of the MS.,

[1] For bibliography of the poem, see the catalogue table. Douce, in his "Dance of Death" (1833), quotes Latin verses very like those prefixed to our poem, from a Latin poem ascribed to W. Map; but I don't find it in Wright's ed.

[2] On the authorship of this piece, attributed by some to Walter Map, by others to Jacobus de Benedictis (the author of "Stabat Mater Dolorosa"), and by others still to St. Bernard of Clairvaux, see B. Haureau, *Des poèmes latins attribués à saint Bernard*, Paris 1890, p. 27 f.

both of them in the form of Complaints of unhappy Princesses. The first of them is a "Lamentation" of Eleanor (Cobham) Duchess of Gloucester, wife of the "good Duke Humphrey," on the occasion of her condemnation (for attempting to bring about by witchcraft the death of the young king Henry VI) and her ensuing penance in the streets of London (on November 13, 1441). The poem, probably composed soon after the event, has been printed in Wright's "Political Poems" and fully commented upon in his introduction.—The second of the two poems is another youthful work of Sir Thomas More (whose "Fortune" was mentioned above): an elegy on the death (Febr. 11, 1503) of Elizabeth of York, Henry VII's wife, in the form of a monologue of the dead queen, containing in its first part a general complaint on the instability of worldly wealth and splendour (she died at the early age of 38), and in its second part addressed as a farewell to Henry ("whose mourning, if sincere, was short," Lingard remarks), to her daughter Margaret, Queen of Scotland (married to James IV), to Henry's mother, to her daughter-in-law Katherine (widow of Prince Arthur, dead ten months before his mother), to her three children left at home, her sisters, the lords and ladies of the court, and the "comyns."

To these historical poems I have added, as historical in contents and associations, the "**Praise of London**" by **William Dunbar** (No. 85), "made," as the MS. correctly states, "at Mr. Shaa table when he was mayre," that is, in Christmas week 1501, when the Scottish poet was present in London with the Embassy then negotiating the marriage between James IV and Henry VII's daughter Margaret,—and said to have been composed (or recited), at a banquet given by the Lord Mayor Sir John Shaw to the ambassadors.[1] The ornate stanzas are preserved in two English MSS. besides the present one, which gives new proof of the popularity of the Scottish poet's verses among the flattered citizens of the English metropolis.

The fifth section of the volume collects under the heading "**Ballads and worldly songs. Humorous and satirical pieces**" miscellaneous profane poems of the MS., most of them of a more

[1] For a fuller account of the banquet anecdote (from the Cotton MS.) and other historical particulars, see D. Laing's elaborate notes on pp. 272–275 and 297–300 of his *Supplement to the Poems of William Dunbar*, Edinburgh, 1865.

or less humorous character. The opening piece, however (No. 86), is altogether serious and of extreme interest. This ballad in song-form, probably fragmentary, written in exquisitely neat *thin* characters on a half-page of the MS., presents to us—after a typical introduction (describing a person borne away by a falcon to some visionary place)—a scene (a wounded knight, bleeding evermore, on a bed in a hall, a lady kneeling and weeping, a stone by the bed-side with the inscription "Corpus Christi") which reminds us most strikingly of some features of the Holy Grail legend: of Perceval's meeting, on his wanderings, with King Amfortas' daughter, then with the King himself, who still looks up to the Graal for healing of his ever-bleeding wound,—in the French and German epics on the Quest.[1]

We next pass to two songs (87, 88), a hunting-carol which is also preserved in one of the most precious relics of Wynkyn de Worde's press, and the song of the "XII oxen,"—both of which most vividly bring to our mind the olden times when all England sang at work and play, in wood and field.

We now enter the regions of mirth, with the Anglo-Latin verses on the virtues of wine (No. 89), full of monkish fun in their Scriptural moralizations on the excellences of the vine and its fruit. If this song—not unique in its kind, as it seems, for one similar in contents and form is found *e. g.* in Sandys's "Festive Songs," No. VII—breathes the air of the convent-cellar, the next piece (90) takes us to the old English tavern, where we meet with a merry company of "gossips," women regaling themselves at a kind of picnic, to which every one contributes her share of eatables and her "shot" to pay the drinks, and indulging in a free exchange of confidential observations on their unconscious husbands, and some of the less peaceful scenes in connubial life. Two other texts[2] of this vivid poetical sketch of ancient life and manners have appeared in recent collections, one of them being a wholly different version, where a harper comes in to amuse the women.

The next piece "*In villa*" (91), directed against the shrewishness and self-will of women, opens a series of short poems, all

[1] According to Prof. Flügel, the poem is to be interpreted as an allegory of Christ's passion, who here, as in the "Ancren Riwle," appears as a "knight."

[2] For analogues, Prof. Flügel points to *Piers Plowman*, text C, VII, and Skelton's *Elynour Rummyng* (ed. Dyce 1, 99); also Gower's French *Mirour de l'Omme*, l. 26080 ff.

written together in one hand, and evidently at one time, on the last ten pages of the MS. These are: a burlesque or lying-song (93), a tragi-comical story of domestic wrangles between goodman and goodwife (94), a coarse song on a motive like Chaucer's Miller's Tale (94), three satires against women (95, 96, 97), the first of them in the popular form of the ironical *encomium* (with the destroying burden "*Cuius contrarium verum est*"), the last one in a series of preambles (in 7-line stanzas).[1] The next piece (98) is narrative again: how the fair baron's daughter was beguiled by a "joly juggeler"; the next (99), adds one more to the numerous versions of the popular "Contentions" between Holly and Ivy; then follow: convivial invitations to singing (100), a drinking song (101). Between this and the next, the birched schoolboy's monologue (printed in Dr. Furnivall's "Babees boke"); and lastly, an ironical love-complaint with the delightful burden "whan I slepe, I can not wake."

At the end of this section (No. 103), I have placed the one long piece from the MS. that appears in the present collection; it is a text of the widely-spread folk-tale[2] of the Boy, his Stepmother and the Friar, whom he made dance in the hawthorn-bush,—of which English versions, from old prints and MSS., appear in a great many recent collections of early popular poetry (see Bibliography), and of which two texts of the same class with the Balliol one—viz. without the law-court scene at the end, have been edited (with unfulfilled hope for more) by the late Prof. Zupitza in *Herrig's Archiv.*

In a last section (VI), I have collected various small pieces from the MS., which do not aspire to literary merit and interest, being **proverbs, sentences, and rules in verse and prose.** The one large group among them (No. 105), written in a very small hand on $4\frac{1}{4}$ consecutive pages of the MS., is a curiously confused heap of odds and ends of popular wisdom in moral verse and phrase, chiefly English proverbial sentences with renderings in Latin (would-be) hexameters; and the handful of proverbs (No. 104), partly written in ciphers, is full of the freshness of living use. The other bits

[1] For similar preambles, see the *Bannatyne MS.*, published by the Hunterian Club (Glasgow), vol. IV, pp. 776 f. (Nos. 291–292).

[2] For the general history of this tale in tradition and literature, see Prof. J. Bolte's essay "*Das Märchen vom Tanze des Mönches im Dornbusch*" in the "*Festschrift zum V. Neuphilologentag*" (1892), and his additional article in *Herrig's Archiv*, 90, p. 289.

and scraps of verse-rules, printed in this section, and mostly taken from odd corners of the MS.'s pages, where they have filled blanks between the longer entries, could probably be easily paralleled from similar miscellanies (as, in fact, Nos. 108 and 109 are from Caxton, see note).

In the **Appendix**, finally, appears an annalistic chronicle of the chief events from 1413 to 1536, growing fuller towards the end, as the writer drew from his own experience, with the names of Mayor and Sheriffs prefixed to each year's notes. It ranks with similar records kept by many London citizens of the time, specimens of which have been edited by Prof. Gairdner in various volumes of the Camden Society (*e. g.* No. XXVIII, new ser.); and though it is not likely to add greatly to our historical knowledge of the period, yet being one of the usual ingredients of household books like Richard Hill's, it has been thought worth including in a volume intended to represent some of such a book's chief and typical features.

Parts of the MS. not included in the present volume.—Of these I shall consider the **poetical pieces** first. Exclusion was natural in the case of the large **selection of Tales from Gower's "Confessio Amantis"** (44 leaves, Nos. 10–20 and 71 [1]). The critical value and comparative position of this text among the numerous other ones of the popular work have been carefully investigated and expressly defined by Prof. Macaulay in the preface to his admirable edition (where also he describes some other MSS. containing selections from Gower like the present). No systematic principle in the choice of the stories is to be discovered, and perhaps the selecting of them was not done by the writer of the MS. himself. The striking features of the texts are: the careful elimination of the dialogue between *Confessor* and *Amans* by means of omissions and little alterations, often only by generalising the address ("you" for "thou"); and secondly, modernisation of the language, not only with respect to forms and endings (which is a matter of course, and sadly hampers the metre), but also in a lexicographical way, by substituting words more generally used in Hill's time, for such of Gower's as had become obsolete or less intelligible. In fact, a collation of the texts from this point of view

[1] In this passage on the excluded pieces, the numbers in parentheses refer to those in the tabular index of the MS.'s contents at the end of this introduction.

(as it has been made by the editor) throws some very interesting light on the history of use and disuse of words.

Two other pieces as naturally excluded from the present edition, are the complete versions the MS. contains of the "**Seven Sages**" (No. 9) and the "**Siege of Rouen**" (42). The proper place for these two is, of course, not a volume like the present, but the respective parallel-text editions, "devoutly to be wish'd," of these well-known poems. The Balliol text of the "Seven Sages" has been fully dealt with in Dr. Killis Campbell's dissertation on this romance; of the "Siege of Rone" it may suffice to say here, that it seems a somewhat careless copy of a fairly good version, and is well worth attention.

Another one of the longer poems of the MS., the verse legend (No. 44) of Pope Gregory's "**Trentale**" (thirty masses) to redeem his mother's soul, adheres generally to the Cotton MS. version of the poem, edited by Dr. Furnivall in the 15th volume of the Society's Original Series.

Fifthly, there are two **Books of Courtesy**; the one of them (No. 46) is a tract on behaviour at table in English verse with a French interlinear translation, and an Anglo-French conversational manual, vocabulary, formulas of letters (see also No. 76), etc., clustering round it: the English verse of this being known (from other MSS.) through the "Babees boke," and the English, together with the French version, from publications in German periodicals. The whole complex, including phrases and vocables, is identical in substance, though not in arrangement, with Wynkyn de Worde's "*lytell treatyse to speke Englysshe and Frenche*" (of which Dr. Oelsner is preparing a reprint for the Society), and being chiefly of lexicographical and phraseological interest, has been published by myself (with some readings of Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's prints added) in a German magazine devoted to Modern English Lexicography (Professor Kellner's "*Bausteine*").—The other Book of Courtesy in verse, entitled "*Lytill John*," has been printed in full, along with Caxton's and an Oriel Coll. MS. version, in the E. E. Text Soc.'s third Extra Series volume.

To these Books of Courtesy we may subjoin the two shorter pieces "*How the wyse man tawght his son*" (No. 59) and "*Stans puer ad mensam*" (60), which, being both well known from various versions printed in the 32nd and other volumes of the Society, have not been thought worth editing here from texts which do not

exhibit any peculiar and interesting features. As to "*Stans Puer*," in fact, the Balliol text seems to be copied from Caxton's print (see the note on "*Salve Regina*," No. 67 in this volume).

The next piece to be mentioned is the lengthy and rather tedious poem of Lydgate "**The Vertues of the Masse**" (No. 55), which, although extant only in a private fifty-copies reprint of Wynkyn de Worde's edition, and being amplified in our MS. by two epilogues, has yet been kept back from this volume (perhaps to the relief of some readers), as being more fit for a collective one of Lydgate's poetry. For the same reason, another long poem by Lydgate, "**The Chorle and the Byrde**" (No. 67), easily accessible in Halliwell's selection, from whose version the Balliol one differs in the main only by the absence of one stanza, does not appear here.

Another piece (which Coxe ascribed to Lydgate) possesses a certain interest as presenting a transitional stage midway between the common Middle-English allegorical vision and the early Modern English dramatic Morality (No. 85); it has been printed from a fuller text than the incomplete Balliol one, in Dr. Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ" under the title "**The Bids of Virtues and Vices for the Soul of Man.**"

Finally, the poem justly termed by Professor Flügel "the pearl of Hill's whole collection," being probably the earliest extant complete text of "**The Nutbrown mayde**" (No. 106), must be supposed to be within easy reach of the reader, having been printed, together with the Percy Folio version, in Furnivall and Hales's edition of it. Hill may have copied it during his residence at Antwerp (cf. p. xv), from Arnold's Chronicle (printed there about 1502).

In concluding this section, I may note that I possess transcripts of some of these pieces excluded from the present volume, and intend to publish them occasionally.

We now pass to the **prose contents** of Hill's MS. It may be said at once that they are a perfect mine of materials for the history of English commerce, statistics, popular medicine, social and religious life, customs, sports and amusements, and that a miscellaneous volume of them, to match the present poetical one, could not fail to be of the highest interest to the student of English *realia*.

To give a characterising general survey of these mixed entries, we must divide them into subject-groups.

Firstly, then, of prose pieces of a **literary** character, the MS. contains but one, which appears at its very beginning: the tale of **Godfridus of Rome** and his three sons from the "Gesta Romanorum" (No. 4), well known as the germ of the *Fortunatus* story, adhering, in the Balliol text, rather closely to the bottom-page one (Addit. MS. 9066) in Herrtage's edition.

A second class is formed by two long **treatises** in English prose, both on practical subjects: the one **on the Managing and Breaking in Horses** (No. 7), the other "**of graffyng**" **Trees** (37), this last of the same kind as, though longer than the Porkington one in Halliwell's Warton Club Miscellany. Apart from the interest they possess for the history of the matters they treat of, they would also be of considerable lexicographical value for the technical terms of both arts.

The extensive group of **Religious and ecclesiastical** entries (for the most part in Latin) consists of: No. 2 (Latin Graces, edited in the "Babees Book" volume, and most ingeniously disentangled there by the late Henry Bradshaw), 6 (a list of Feasts, and Rules for Curates), 40 ("Tabila Cristiane religionis," a Latin treatise of nine pages), 41 (a Latin verse paraphrase of the Ten Commandments), 77 (Formulas for Questions to be asked by the Confessor), 91 (a Latin Prayer by St. Augustine), 112 (a list, apparently unfinished, of London Parish-Churches), and, finally, odd jottings down of biblical names at the bottom of fol. 165 v° ("Ést tuus, Ánna, patér Izacár, Nasaphát tua máter") and 221 v° ("Rebecca.[1] Sefora.[2] Abigina.[3] Susanna.[4] Zael.[5]").

The class naturally largest and most interesting in a London citizen's household book, is formed of the **commercial** entries, fully illustrative of weights, measures, prices, trades and their regulations, business statistics, arithmetic and correspondence. They are the following: No. 1 (places where fairs are kept, and their days); 25 (statistics of a taxation); 26 (the size of "tall-wood"—see Halliwell's Dictionary—and Essex billets in London); 27 (some general statistics of England); 31 (two forms for Letters of Attorney); 34 (names of the Crafts officially entered), 35 (extracts from the Statutes of the Realm, being the rules for "craft*is*men vytelers," viz. millers, bakers, brewers, butchers, fishers, cooks and innkeepers); connected with these, the ordinances for bakers (36); and in conjunction with these

again, the copious statistics on the Size of Bread in London (37); 78 (a large bulk of notes on Weights, Coins, Prices of different wares, chiefly Wool, with a pictorial table of Merchants' Stamps, mysteriously called "*The Cures of Mader*," at the end); immediately following this (79), a long treatise on *Agryme* or *Algorysme*, i.e. arithmetic, chiefly commercial; 90 (a Table of Weights, and a "Reckoning of Lead" with a table), 109 (Regulations for Taverners), 114 ("a good Remembrans & Knowlage of þe pownd troy weight" and its difference in England and Flanders), and finally, the memorandum at the bottom of fol. 225 v°, on what $\frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{5}{8}$, $\frac{5}{16}$ of a shilling come to.

The two entries illustrative of **customs and manners** strictly, No. 28 (household stuff used at the Lord Mayor's banquet) and 92 (Rules of precedence in going or sitting) have both appeared in the Society's "Early Meals and Manners" volume.

Another class are **encyclopaedic** notes on things considered curious or useful to know (*de omni re scibili*), such as the Seven Ages of the World and of Man (No. 24), the four "Complexions" or Temperaments (74, Latin verses; No. 110 in section VI of this volume); 80 (a jumble of Rules for cipher-writing and miscellaneous notes), 84 (a *calendarium saeculare*) and 115 (names of Christian Monarchs).

The seventh group is formed of household **medical receipts**, plentifully interspersed over top and bottom nooks and corners, and spare pages; the numbers are (with the diseases in brackets): 33 (indigestion), 43 (paralysis), 45b (tooth-ache), 47 (stone), 72 ("for a cutt"), 83a (for a woman with child), 113 (sciatica, etc.), 116 and 117 (*diversa*), 122b (*pro vene*[no]*so aere pestilencie;* cf. sub 48: "For the pestelence"); 146 (*diversa*, partly pale and effaced; last leaf of the MS.).—To these, we may add some veterinary receipts, mostly mingled up with those for men: 36 (for a 'fowndyd'—rectè 'fownderyd'?—and over-ridden horse), 48a (for a poisoned dog), and the first three items of 146 (for horses again).

Besides medical, there are **chemical, cooking** and other household precepts, such as: No. 5 (to brew beer, etc., see index), 30 (an "oyle" and an "oyntment" for harness), cf. 123 (to scour mail-harness), 82 (to colour water divers ways, to colour and inlay cloth, etc.), 83b (to make green ginger and "soryppe" [syrup]), 95 (to make ink), 110 (to kill rats), 128 ("to mak water lyme").

Lastly, as a ninth group, there are arithmetical puzzles, riddles, tricks with cards and other amusements of the kind: Nos. 45a, 58 (puzzles), 75 ("St. Thomas' lots," the same superscription to 121), 93 (a trick with cards), 94 (puzzles partly written in ciphers, cf. the first group of proverbs in section VI of this vol.), 108 ("*mirabilia*"; various tricks), 111 (card-tricks), 119 (riddles), 122a, 124, 125, 126 (puzzles).

The language of a collection like Hill's, being a modern transcript made without care for strict uniformity, of late Middle-English and early Modern English texts from the most multifarious sources, probably very different in spelling, word-forms, and age, would not seem capable of comprehensive systematic treatment in a separate chapter of the Introduction. Some of the more frequent or consistent peculiarities of spelling (such as *a* for *o* in protonic prefixes; the constant exchange between *w* and *v*) will be found recorded in the glossarial and the textual notes on the most striking cases.

The text of the MS., rendered quite faithfully (except capitals and punctuation) without any emendatory alterations, will be found evidently corrupt or unintelligible in several passages, some of which I was obliged to leave unexplained. The notes given at the end, before the glossary, consist chiefly of parallel texts and different readings from modern publications of ancient poetical collections resembling that of Richard Hill.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

of the Balliol MS. 354.

In *Anglia*, vol. XXVI (*neue Folge*, XIV) 1903, p. 94–285, Prof. Ewald Flügel has published a descriptive account of the MS., with annotated texts of what are, in the following index, Nos. 3, 21, 22, 23, 29, 46 (*Boke of Curtasie* only), 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 87, 88, 89 (partly), 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107 (partly), 118, 119 (partly), 120 *a–zz* (except *s*), 131–145. Other publications of single pieces from this and other MSS. are referred to in the bibliographical notes of the following list, where also all those that appear in the present volume, are marked with asterisks (*) and cross-references indicating their place in the book. The numbering of the pieces in Coxe's *Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis* (=*C.*), where different from mine, and the pagination of the MS., where showing any peculiarities, are recorded in brackets. Beginning and end of each piece are given. Where a piece has no title in the MS., its contents are indicated in square brackets [ ].

1. fol. 1ᵃ r°–1ᵃ v° — The cheff placis wher faires be kept in Ynglond.
   Beg.: . . . in die catthedra sancti Petri at seynt Nedis.
   End: . . . in the wedynsday in esterwek Huchyn.

2. fol. 2ᵃ r°–2ᵃ v°. — The grace þat shuld be said affore mete & after mete | all the tymes in the yere.
   Beg.: Benedicite. Dominus. Oculi enim in te sperant Domine.
   End: Benedicamus domino. Deo gracias.
   Printed E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 382–396 (*with scheme of arrangement by Henry Bradshaw*).

3. fol. 3ᵃ r°–4ᵃ v° (*fol.* 3 *inverted*) — The table of the contentis within this bok whiche is a boke of dyueris tales & balettis & dyueris reconyngis, *etc.*
   Beg.: First the tale of Godfridus of Rome & his III sonnes ff. I.
   End: ¶ Item to make gren gynger and þe seroppe ff. CLXXXI.

4. fol. 1 r°–3 v° (*here MS. pagination sets in; a recent one goes on with "5-7"*) — [*The tale of Godfridus of Rome and his three sons*].
   Beg.: Godfrydus regned in Rome that had III sonnes.
   End: . . . he leved after in joy & endid his lyf in pease. Explicit.
   Printed in Herrtage's edition of "The Early English Versions of the Gesta Romanorum"

(*E. E. T. S., Extra Series*, 33, p. 180 f.) *from MS. Harl.* 7333 *and Addit.* 9066 (*to which latter the Balliol MS. adheres more closely*), *with variations of Kk.* I. 6. *Cambr. The "Moralite" is omitted in Ball.*

5. fol. 3 v°–5 r° (*recent pagination* 7 [v°] -9) — The crafte to brewe bere.—The cost*is* to make sope.—The craft to make a wat*er* to haue spott*is* owt of wollen clothe.—The form of mesure to mete londe by.—To make vynegre shortly.—To make p*ar*seley grow in an owr space able for to cutte.—Reynysshe wyne.—The reconyng of wyne a burdeux.—The craft to make gunpowder.—The weight of Exsex & Suffolk chese in Ynglong & þe weight in Andwarpe & Barowgh.—The cost*is* to mak heryng & sprott*is* at the coste.—To mak red sprottis at þe coste.—The man*er* to make ynke.—To make a pekyll to kepe fresshe storgen.—A reseyte for ypocras.—For clary.—The craft to make ypocras.—The craft to make clary.—The craft to make braket.—The craft to make orchall for dyers.—The craft to make cork for dyers.—The maner of weight & bying of iron.

6. fol. 5 v°–6 v° (*rec. pag.* 9, 10, *and stops*) — "In hac tabula continentur festa *et* dies *pro quibus* singulis die*bus* ciues *et* inhabitantes ciuitat*is* London *et* suburbor*um* eiusdem deo *et* curat*is* singulis annis offerre teneantur," *together with rules and ordinances for curates.*

7. fol. 7 r°–13 v° (*follows blank page, numbered* ff xvi, *on the other side modern farmer's entries of* 1731.) — The boke of merchalsie (*title about the middle of first page, preceded by passage on* "propertees" *of the horse*). ("*Treatise on the breaking and managing of horses, with medicines and modes of treatment.*" *Coxe.*)

Beg.: An hors hathe XXV propertees wherof he hath IIII of a lyon (*etc., half a page, then:*) The boke of merchalsie here shall begyn . . .

End: " . . . and mase (?) it fayre a way with þe hete" (*in* "Capitulum XV^{m}: For to do a way þe lampas.").

8. fol. 17 r°–v° — The birth of children of me Richard Hill, *etc.* (*see introduction, p. xiii*).

Beg.: a° 1518. M^{d} þat John Hill my first child was borne . . .

End: . . . but he occupieth as a fruterer.

9. fol. 18 r°–54 v° — Here begynneth þe prologes of the VII sagis or VII wise masters which were named as here after followith.

Beg.: In olde days ther was a man.

End: Amen amen for charyte. Thus endith of the VII sages of Rome which was drawen owt of crownycles & owt of wrytyng of old men & many a notable tale is ther in as ys beffore sayde. Quod Richard Hill.

(*See Killis Campbell, A study of the Romance of the Seven Sages with special reference to the Middle English versions, Publ. of the Mod. Lang. Assoc. of America, vol.* XIV [*new series* VII], p. 1–117; *vide* p. 39 f., p. 60 f.).

10.–20. (and 70) [*A selection of stories from Gower's "Confessio Amantis."*]

See "The English Works of John Gower," ed. by G. C. Macaulay (E. E. T. S., Extra Ser. 81 f.), *introduction*, p. clxvi).

10. fol. 55 r°–70 v° The tale of Antiochus and Appolynes of Tyre.
Beg.: Of a Cronyque in dayes gon.
End: For many a man thorow fals lust his lyf hath lore.
(*Gower, C. A., ed. Macaulay*, VIII, 271–2028.)

11. fol. 70 v°–79 r° The tale of Tybory Constantyne, Ytaly his wyf & his dowghter Constance.
Beg.: A worthy kynge of Cristis lawe.
End: Which to this matere is accordynge.
(*G., C. A.*, II, 587–1612.)

12. fol. 79 r°–81 v° The tale of Phylip of Masedown kyng & his two sonnes Demetrius & Perseus.
Beg.: In a Crownyk as ye shall wytt.
End: Or ellis for sothe ye be not wyse. Explicit.
(*G., C. A.*, II, 1613–1865.)

13. fol. 81 v°–83 v° The tale of Adryan of Rome & Bardus the pore man.
Beg.: To speke of on vnkynd man.
End: And every trewe creature it hateth.
(*G., C. A.*, V, 4937–5162.)

14. fol. 83 v°–84 v° The tale of Pyrotous & Ypotasie þe fayre mayde. (*incl. Galba and Vitellius*).
Beg.: This fynd I wrytt in poiesy.
End: And so shalt þou kepe the best from payn.
(*G., C. A.*, VI, 485–595.)

15. fol. 84 v°–86 v° The tale howe pore Lazar lay at the lordis gate.
Beg.: Of Cristis word who so it rede.
End: Hath made full many a wise man erre.
(*G., C. A.*, VI, 975–1238.)

16. fol. 86 v°–89 v° The tale of Constantyne the gret emperowr.
Beg.: A monge the bokes of Latyne.
End: Gode geve vs grace that to attayn.
(*G., C. A.*, I, 3187–3507.)

17 fol. 89 v°–91 v° The tale of Nabeghodonosor howe he dremed of the grett tree.
Beg.: Ther was a kynge of myche myght.
End: Hit shall down fall & over throwe.
(*G., C. A.*, I, 2785–3066.)

18. fol. 91 v°–93 r° The tale of kyng Alysander þat cam to Diagynes wher he sat in his toun.

Beg.: A philosiphre of which men told.
End: Which vs be hoveth for to wit.
(*G.*, *C. A.*, III, 1201–1330.)

19. fol. 93 r°–94 v° The tale of Pyramus & Thesbee which slew them self vpon on swerd.
Beg.: I rede a tale & tellith this.
End: But cawsith a man to fall in rage.
(*G.*, *C. A.*, III, 1331–1502, 1655-1672; *printed from the Balliol MS. by E. Flügel in "Anglia"* XII, 16 ff.)

20. fol. 94 v°–96 r° The tale of kyng Mide how all þat he towched was gold (*unfinished*, 3½ *pp. left blank*).
Beg.: Bachus which is the god of wyne.
End: To gold they torne all at ones.
(*G.*, *C. A.*, V, 141–312.)

*21. fol. 98 r°–100 v° (103 *in the present vol.*) Jak & his stepdame & of the frere.
Beg.: God that died for vs all.
End: Holy God in his empere.
Printed: 1. *from Porkington MS. in Halliwell's Early Engl. Miscellanies* (*Warton Club*, 1855); 2. *from a Cambridge MS. in Th. Wright's "The tale of the Basyn and The Frere and the Boy," London, Pickering*, 1836; 3. *from the Percy Folio MS. in Furnivall-Hales's edition* (*vol.* IV); 4. *from MS. Rawlinson C.* 86 *by J. Zupitza, Herrig's Archiv*, 90, 56 ff.—*From early prints* (*of Wynkyn de Worde, E. Allde, and others, on which see Zupitza and Flügel*), *in*: 5. *Ritson's Pieces of Ancient Popular Poetry*, 1791, *and* 6. *Hazlitt's Remains of Early Popular Poetry*, III, 54.—7. *From the Balliol MS., with readings of all modern editions: Anglia* 26, 104 ff. (*E. Flügel, see above*).

*22. fol. 100 v° (106 *in present vol.*) [*Rules for purchasing land.*]
Beg.: Who so will beware in purchasynge.
End: þou shalt a gayn thy money see.
Printed from MS. Lambeth 306, fol. 203, *in E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* vol. 15, p. 24 (*also on* p. xxvi *of J. Gairdner's introduction to "Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles," Camden Soc., new ser. No.* 28).

*23. fol. 101 r°–v° (89 *in present vol.*) A treatise of wyne.
Beg.: The best tre yf ye take entent.
End: Vbi non siscient amplius.
Printed from Wright's MS. (*now Eng. Poet. e.* 1., *Bodl.*) *in his "Songs and Carols"* (*Percy Soc.*, 23) p. 53 ff.; *the Balliol version partly in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p.* 149.

24. fol. 101 v°–102 r° þe VII ages of þe world from Adam forward. The VII ages of man lyveyng in the world.

Beg.: In the begynnyng god made hevyn & erth.
End: The VIIth age ys crepill & lastith vnto dethe.

25. fol. 102 r°–v° The charge of euery ward in London at a XV.
Beg.: The ward of Chepe taxed *in* London at LXXIIl£. XVIs. & *in* þe escheker alowed LXXIIl£.
End: The sum of the hole XV taxed in London XICXVIII marke Vs. IIIId. & in the cheker accomptid for XIC marke.—The sum of a hole XV in Ynglond ys XXXVIII M^{l}.IXCXXX£ IXs. Explicit.

26. fol. 103 r° The assise of talewode & Essex billet *in* London.
Beg.: First þat talewood hold & conteyn in length. . . .
End: . . . the said bilet of on shide *etc.*

27. fol. 103 r° The nombre of parishe chirches townes bisshoperiches & sheres *in* Ynglond & þe compas of the londe.
Beg.: Ther ben *in* Ynglond of parishe chirches . . .
End: . . . a bowte III M^{l}CCCLX myles.

28. fol. 103 r°–v° Here folowith suche howshold stuff as must nedis be occupied at þe mayres fest yerely kepte at þe Yelde hall (*margin:* þe butlers charge).
Beg.: First V diaper table clothes.
End: for þe hire VIIId. þe garnyshe of pewter.
Printed E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 378–380.

*29. fol. 103 r°–106 r° (?? *in present vol.*) The wordis of Fortune to þe peple (*by Sir Thomas More*).
Beg.: Myne high estate power & auctoryte.
End: As ar þe jugementis of astronomye.
Printed in the folio edition of More's English Works, 1557, *and recently, from a copy in Lambeth Palace Library, in Huth-Hazlitt's "Fugitive Poetical Tracts" (priv. prtd.*, 1875), *first ser.* (1493–1600), *No. XIII.*

fol. 106 v° The ordinance for þe assise & weight of bred *in* þe cite of London (*three paragraphs, crossed through; marginal reference* "post fol. CXVIII," *where indeed the piece is found* [*No.* 39 *below*]).

30. fol. 106 v° An oyle for harnes.—An oyntment for harnes.
Beg.: Take a penyworth of oyle.
End: "and than put wex & rosen þer to and let it be still *etc.*"

31. (*Coxe under* 30) fol. 106 v°–107 r° The forme of makyng of letters of attorney.—An oþer letter of attorney.
Beg.: Be it knowen to all men by theis presentis. . . .
End: . . . to relece & quytaunce make of & vpon þe premisses *etc.*

*32. (*Coxe* 31) fol. 107 r° (*see introduction, p. xi*) The day of my hanseyng at Barow (*and other personal memoranda of Richard Hill*).
Beg.: M^d^ that I was hansed at Barow.
End: and þer I paid to M. wardens clark & bedell IIIs. Xd. st.

33. (*om. Coxe*) fol. 107 r° To clarifie the stomacke (*receipt, 7 lines*).
Beg.: Take a quantitie of vineger.
End: & with the grace of god it will healpe thee.

34. (32 *C.*) fol. 107 v° Thes ben the names of all þe craftis of euery mistere named abled & enuellyd in þe chambre of London as her after seryously it appereth | in primus (*follow names of 75 crafts, then* "vacue sunt iste" *and 16 names more*).
Beg.: Mercers | Grocers | Drapers | . . .
End: Mylwrightis | Tanners | Stryngers |

35. (*C.* 32) fol. 108 r°–v° Here folow parte of þe statutes of Ynglond how euery craftisman vyteler shall be ruled. — Myllers. — Bakers. — Brewers. — Bochers. — Fishers. — Cookis. — Inholders.
Beg.: Myllers. First þe sise of þe myller is . . .
End: . . . pillary & after to forswer þe towne.

36. (*om. C.*) fol. 108 v° For a hors þat is fowndyd & ouer ridyn þat his skyn clevith to his sidis (*receipt, 8 lines*).
Beg.: Take venecryk (?) long peper | grens & lycoris . . .
End: & with in XXIIII owris it shall ease hym.

37. (*C.* 33) fol. 109 r°–117 r° Of graffyng ("*Treatise on graffyng trees, compiled from different authors,*" *Coxe, who quotes names of the different authors from the MS.*).
Beg.: The maner of tretise is manyfold and so comyn þat at the tyme . . .
End: . . . to haue a gardeyn in shorte tyme etc. Explicit quod Richard Hill.

38. (*C.* 34) fol. 117 r°– v° An ordynance for bakers.
Beg.: By þe discrecion & ordynance of owr lorde þe kyng . . .
End: . . . & þat oþer half to þe vse of þe master of þe bakers.

39. (*C.* 35) fol. 118 r°–122 r° The assise of Bred with in London.
Beg: The quarter whet at IIIs. | after Vs.
End: for euery XXd. 1 oz. for euery Xd. ½ oz. and so forthe.

40. (*C.* 36) fol. 122 r°–126 r° TabilaCristiane religionis valde vtilis etnecessaria cuilibet Christiano: quam omnes scire tenentur (*in Latin*).
Beg.: "Vltima enim sunt hec," etc. "Diffinicio articuli fidei. Articulus fidei," etc.
End: ". . . per tuam misericordiam libera nos. | Explicit tabula ad Christiane religionis disciplinam."

41. (*C.* 37) fol. 126 r°–127 r° Isti sunt versus continentes X precepta legis (*Latin hexameters*).

Beg.: "Primum preceptum: vnum cole deum. Qui colit extra deum sanctos quodcumque creatum" etc.
End: Demum mandatum: nec rem cupias alienam. Explicit.
(*Blank of one page and a half.*)

42. (*C.* 38) fol. 128 r°–138 v° — The siege of Rone.
Beg.: God that dyed vpon a tree.
End: Say we all Amen for charyte.
Edited: (1) *ll.* 1–955, *from MS.* "*Bodl.* 124" (?), *by Conybeare in* "*Archaeologia*" *XXI*, p. 48 ff.; (2) *ll.* 636–1312, *from MS. Harl.* 2256 (*with readings of Harl.* 753, *and notes*) *by Sir F. Madden,* "*Archaeologia*" *XXII*, 361 ff.; (3) *a very mutilated version* (*incomplete*) *from the Percy Folio MS.: Furnivall-Hales, III*, 533–541; (4) *the complete version from MS. Egerton* 1995 (*with chief readings of some others*) *by J. Gairdner in* "*The Historical Collections of a Citizen of London in the XV*th *Century*" (*Camden Soc., new ser.* 17; 1876).

43. (*om. C.*) fol. 138 v°, *bottom* — For anybody þat is takyn in þe on side all lame & sumwhat swart & thowgh he haue yelow pympilles (*receipt*, 6 *lines*).
Beg.: Tak oyle of camamyll, & oyle of dyll . . .
End: . . . "and vse this tyll he be hole, *etc.*"

44. (*C.* 39) fol. 139 r°–140 v° — Trentale Sancti Gregorii pape.
Beg.: I fynde wretyn a noble story.
End: Amen amen for charyte. Explicit Trentale Sancti Gregorii (*ferocious comment at bottom of page:* This talle of pope gregorius is a lye & þat a monsterows on a decea- . . . [*rest illegible, lower half of third line cut off; Flügel reads:* . . . -uer of Sathan to deceave him or a devise of his owne . . .]).
Printed: (1) *from MS. Cotton, Caligula A* II (*with chief variations of Lambeth* 306) *by Dr. Furnivall, E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 15, p. 83; (2) *in two versions, from* 5 *MSS., by Dr. A. Kaufmann, Erlanger Beiträge zur engl. Philologie II,—the version A, to which the Balliol text belongs, being Furnivall's Cotton one, collated with two copies in the Vernon MS., and the Lambeth MS.*

45. (*om. C.*) fol. 140 v°, *bottom* — (*a*) Questyon. I by IC shepe for IC s^{t}. what is þat a shepe ? (!)
(*b*) For the tothe ache (5 *lines*).
End: lay ye down on the same side.

46. fol. 141 r°–141 v° — (*a*) (*C.* 40) [*Phrases and vocables in English and French*].

fol. 142 r°–143 r° (*b*) (*C.* 41) The boke of curtasie (*in Engl. verse, with French interlinear translation; Anglo-French vocables written along the margin*).

fol. 143 v° (*c*) (*om. C.*) [*Formula of a business letter* (*see also No.* 76), *in English and French, and names of wares in the two tongues.*]

a.	*b.*	*c.*
Beg.: vng. I	Litill children here may ye lerne. . . .	Right worshippull Sire . . .
End: a sleve| vng mance	& in his last end with þe swete Jhesus | *et* en la dereniere fin auec le doux Jhesus. Here endith þe boke of Curtasie.	& resonabli profer hym þat they be worthe.

Printed: (1) "*the boke of curtasye*" *from MSS. Harl.* 541, *and Egerton* 1995, *on the even pages from* 16 *to* 24, *of Dr. Furnivall's* "*Babees boke*" (*E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32); *from an Edinb. MS.* (*with description and readings of other MSS. and early prints*) *by Prof. K. Breul,* "*Engl. Studien,*" 9, 51; *from the Balliol MS.* "*Anglia*" 26, 151 (*Flügel*);—(2) *the whole complex from the Balliol MS.* (*collated with W. de Worde's and R. Pinson's substantially identical booklets*) *by R. Dyboski in Prof. Kellner's* "*Bausteine, Zeitschrift für neuenglische Wortforschung*" (*Berlin, Langenscheidt,* 1906, *vol. I,* 329–352).

47. (*om. C.*) fol. 143 v°, *bottom.* A medycyne for þe stone (6 *lines*).–For þe stone (6 *lines*).
Beg.: Tak saxnifrage | philypendela . . .
End: "& drynk it with ale or wyne *etc.*"

48. (*om. C.*) (*seven small leaves, half the length of the other, two of them written upon, rest blank, inserted* [*do not affect the MS. pagination*]). A medicen for a doge that ys poysent (6+3 lines).—*Some reckoning of* 6 "agges."—(*fol.* v°) For the pestelence (22 *lines*).
Beg.: Take a pece of chesse as myche as a good wall nott.
End: this shall saue hym by the grace of Gode a men.

*49. (*C.* 42) fol. 144 r° (63 *in pres. vol.*) To þe gud angell.
Beg.: O angell dere wher euer I go.
End: To þe plesaunce of god both day & nyght.

*50. (*C.* 43) fol. 144 r°–145 r° (64 *in pres. vol.*) [*Miserere mei deus.*]
Beg.: O dere god pereles prince of pece.
End: Off miserere mei deus.

*51. (*C.* 44) fol. 145 r°–146 r° (65 *in pres. vol.*) ['*Verses to the Father, and the Virgin,*' *Coxe. Burden:* marcy lorde & gramarcy.]
Beg.: As I walked here by west.
End: With marcy lorde & gramarcy.

*52. (*C.* 44) fol. 146 r°–v° (70 *in pres. vol.*) [*Verses on the Sacrament of Matrimony. Burden:* Quod deus coniunxit homo non separet]
Beg.: Benedicta sit sancta trinitas.
End: Quod deus coniunxit homo non separet.

*53. (*C.* 44) fol. 146 v°–147 v° (66 *in pres. vol.*) [*Two hymns to the Virgin:*]
(*a*) Hayle lovely lady laymand so lyght.
(*b*) Hayle be thow Mary moder of Cryst.

	a.	*b.*
Beg.:	Hayle lovely lady.	Hayle be thow Mary.
End:	Salue sancta parens.	Pro salute fidelium.

(*b*) *Printed from Lambeth MS.* 853 *in Dr. Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 24 [1867, 1895], *p.* 4, 5.

*54. (*C.* 44) fol. 147 v° (107 *in pres. vol.*) Man yff thou a wyseman arte (14 *lines*).
Beg.: Man yff thou . . .
End: They will bryng the behynde.

55. (*C.* 45) fol. 148 r°–155 v° [*Lydgate's Poem on the Virtues of the Mass* (*with prologue and two epilogues*).]
Beg.: O ye folkis all which haue devocion.
End: Which for your sake werid a crown of thorn. Amen.
Printed (*from an old edition by Wynkyn de Worde*) *in "Fugitive Tracts written in verse, which illustrate the condition of religious and political feeling in England and the state of society there during two centuries." First series*, 1493–1600 (*ed. Huth-Hazlitt, London* 1875, *privately printed*).

*56. (*C.* 46) fol. 155 v° (73 *in pres. vol.*) Incipit ["Revertere."]
Beg.: In a tyme of a somers day.
End: And than ys best Revertere. Explicit Revertere.
Printed in a fuller version from Lambeth MS. 853 *in Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ,"* 1867 (1895) (*E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 24), *p.* 91.

*57. (*C.* 46) fol. 156 r°–v° (74 *in pres. vol.*) [*Two fragments of poems*, 6+4 *stanzas*]
Beg.: As I gan wandre in on evenyng
End: & hevyn blis shall be your mede.
Explicit know thi self (wysely I red *added in paler ink*).

58. (*om. C.*) fol. 156 v°, *bottom* A questyon (*arithmetical puzzle*).
Beg.: Item I bidde my felow lay III rowys of cownters.
End: . . . "and ther livith 9, *etc.*"

59. (*om. C.*) fol. 157 r°–158 r°. How the wyse man tawght his son.
Beg.: Lystyn lordyngis & ye shall here.
End: That for vs bare a crown of thorn.
Explicit how the wyse man tawght his son.
Printed: (1) *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32 (*Babees boke*), *p.* 48–52 (*see Forewords, p.* lxxi), *from MS. Lambeth* 853; (2) *in three versions,*

in R. Fischer's dissertation, "Erlanger Beiträge zur engl. Philologie," II; readings of Balliol text given in footnotes to text β (p. 35–42).

60. (*C.* 47) fol. 158 v°–159 r° — **Stans puer ad mensam.**
Beg.: My dere chyld fyrst thy self inabel.
End: Yff owght be amys put þe fawte in Lydgate.
Printed: (1) *from MS. Jesus Coll., Cambr.* Q. r. 8, *in "Reliquiae Antiquae"* I, 156; (2) *from MSS. Harl.* 2251 *and Lambeth* 853, *on pp.* 26–33 *of E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32 (*Babees boke*); (3) *from Ashmole MS.* 61 *in E. E. T. S., extra ser.* VIII, 56–64; (4) *On Caxton's old print, see Blades, Life and Typography of W. Caxton* (1861), II, 49.

*61. (*om. C.*) fol. 159 v°, *top* (108 *in pres. vol.*) — [*Rhyming rules, 5 lines.*]
Beg.: Aryse erly | serve god devoutly.
End: And be ther jocondly | slepe suerly.
Printed by Caxton together with No. 60.

*62. (*C.* 48) fol. 159 v° (67 *in pres. vol.*) — **An holy salue regina in englisshe.**
Beg.: Salue with obeysance to god in humblesse.
End: Salue ever as fayer as we can suffyce.
Printed by Caxton together with No. 60.

(*om. C.*) fol. 159 v°, *bottom* — [*Four verses on Mary.*]
Beg.: Wytt hath wonder & kynde ne can.
End: For myght hath maystry & skyll goth vnder. Lavs deo.
Similar verses, in English and Latin, printed in "Reliquiae Antiquae," p. 127 (*Sloane MS.* 3534), 205 (*Harl.* 541), 257 (*Bodl.* 623).—*Also in Caxton's print.*

*63. (*om. C.*) fol. 160 r° (109 *in pres. vol.*) — [*Verses on wealth.*]
Beg.: Who so off welth takyth non hede.
End: Yff þou knytê or þou know than yt ys to late.

(*No.* 60–63 *incl. probably a wholesale transcript of Caxton's quarto volume, described by Blades, Life and Typography of W. C.* (1861–3), II, 49–51.)

64. (*C.* 49) fol. 160 r°–165 r° — **Here begynnyth lytill John.**
Beg.: Lytell John sith your tender enfancye.
End: Kepe your quayre þat yt be not ther bayte.—Here endyth a lytyll treatyse called þe boke of curtesy or litill John.
Printed (with Caxton's Text and an Oriel MS. version) in vol. III *of the E. E. T. S.'s Extra Series.*

*65. (*C.* 50) fol. 165 v° (86 *in pres. vol.*) — [*A ballad.*]
Beg.: Lully luliey lully lulley | þe fawcon hath born my mak away.
End: Corpus Christi wretyn þer on.
Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 142.

*66. (*C.* 51) fol. 165 v° (*No.* 1 *in pres. vol.*)
[*Song*] "Owt of þe est . . ." (*headlines and burden:* Be mery all þat be present | Omnes de Saba venient).
Beg.: Owt of þe est a sterre shon bright.
End: That on the rode was rent.
Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 122.

67. (*C.* 52) fol. 166 r°–169 v°
Þe chorle & þe byrde (*by Lydgate*).
Beg.: Problemes of olde lyknes & fygvres.
End: With supportacion of hys benyngnyte.
Printed from MS. Harl. 116, *on pp.* 179–193 *of Halliwell's "Selection from the Minor Poems of Lydgate," Percy Soc.* II (1840) (*stanzas* 49 *and* 50 *wanting in the Balliol MS.*). *Two old prints by Caxton, see Blades' work,* II, 60-61.

*68. (*C.* 53) fol. 169 v°–170 v° (83 *in pres. vol.*)
The lamentacion of the duches of Glossester (*title in margin*).
Beg.: Thorow owt a pales as I can passe.
End: All women may be ware by me (*burden*).
Printed in Th. Wright's "Political Poems and Songs . . . from the Accession of Edw. III to that of Ric. III" (Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. XIV, 1861); II, 205–208; *see his Introduction,* p. liii.

*69. (*C.* 54) fol. 170 v°–171 v° (75 *in pres. vol.*)
On a dere day (*burden* "Fortis vt mors dileccio").
Beg.: On a dere day by a dale so depe.
End: Fortis vt mors dileccio.

70. (*C.* 55) fol. 171 v°–175 r°
["*The Three Questions*".]
Beg.: A kynge sumtyme was yonge & wyse.
End: Now god þat dyed on a tre | Geve vs grace no worse to be | Amen amen for charyte.
Gower, Confessio Amantis, I, 3067–3402 (*ed. Macaulay*), *see above, No.* 10 *ff.*

*71. (*C.* 56) fol. 175 r°–176 r° (84 *in pres. vol.*)
The lamytacion off quene Elyzabeth (*with an epitaph in Latin and English added*).
Printed in the blackletter folio of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557, *on fol.* 4 *and* 5.
Beg.: Ye þat put your trust in confydence.
End: & owr Kyng Hary long lyff & pease.
Explicit. Iste liber pertineth Rycardo Hill seruant to M. Wynger alderman of London.

*72. (*om. C.*) fol. 176 r°, *bottom*
A good medycyne for a cutt.
Beg.: Take a pynte of good ale.
End: make þer of plasters & lay to it *etc.*

*73 (*C.* 57) fol. 176 r°–178 v° (73 *a*=*No.* 2 *in the pres. vol.*)
[*Songs, religious and profane.*]
(a) Fayre maydyn (*burden:* Mater ora filium vt post hoc exilium | Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium).
Beg.: Fayre maydyn who is this barn.
End: In hevyn on high to haue a place.

Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch" (Halle 1895), *p.* 111.

(73 *b* = *No.* 3 *in pres. vol.*) (b) Vpon a lady (*burden:* Newell newell newell newell | I thank a maydyn euery dele).
Beg.: Vpon a lady fayre & bright.
End: For on her I thynk & say right nowght.
Printed "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," p. 126.

(c = 4 *in pres. vol.*) (c) As I me walked (*burden:* Timor mortis conturbat me).
Beg.: As I me walked in on mornyng.
End: In what place or contrey can I not say.

(d = 87 *in pres. vol.*) (d) As I walked (*burden:* We shall haue game & sport ynow).
Beg.: As I walked by a forest side.
End: How | We shall haue game & sport ynow.
Printed from the Douce Fragment 94 b, *Bodl., of Wynkyn de Worde's Carols of* 1521, *by E. Flügel in* "*Anglia*," XII, 587.

(e = 5 *in pres. vol.*) (e) Diuisie si affluant | nolite cor apponere (*burden:* nolite cor apponere).
Beg.: Yf God send þe plentuowsly riches.
End: Þerfore þe best þat I can syng or say.

(= 6 *in pres. vol.*) (f) Now let vs syng both more & lesse | Of Cristis commyng Deo gracias (*burden:* deo gracias).
Beg.: A virgyn pure | this is full sure.
End: Of Christis commynge Deo gracias.
Flügel, Neuenglisches Lesebuch, p. 117.

(g = 7 *in pres. vol.*) (g) Jhesus autem hodie | egressus est de virgine (*burden:* Hic est filius meus dilectus ipsum audite).
Beg.: Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was.
End: At owr last end we pray þe say than.
Printed from MS. Add. 5665, *Brit. Mus., in* "*Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen*," vol. 106, p. 274 (*ed. B. Fehr.*)

(h = 88 *in pres. vol.*) (h) I haue XII oxen (*burden*: Sawyste thow not myn oxen þou litill prety boy).
Beg.: I haue XII oxen þat be fayre & brown.
End: Sawiste not þou myn oxen þou litill prety boy.
(*a, b, f, g, printed by Flügel in* "*Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand*," *Leipzig* 1894, p. 52 ff.)

*74. (*om. C.*) fol. 178 v°
(110 *in pres. vol.*) Quatnor complexiones hominum (*in Latin hexameters*).
Beg.: Largus amans hillaris ridens rubiique coloris.
End: Frigidus et siccus parum apetit et parum potest.

75. (*C.* 60) fol. 178 v°
(*here MS. pagination stops, and is continued in Arabic figures and modern hand*) Seynt Thomas Lottis (*a puzzle*).
Beg.: Post duo. post unum. post tres. composite quinque.
End: . . . by a preve ye shall knowe.

76. (*C.* 61) fol. 179 r° (*old hand*: "ff. 7") — [*Formula of a merchant's business letter, in English and French.*]
Beg.: Right dere & wellbelouid gossep.
End: . . . pour lez bons et aggreables seruyces que maves faiz plusyeurs fois. escript *etc.*
(*See No.* 46. *Edited in Prof. Kellner's "Bausteine."*)

77. (*C.* 62) fol. 179 r°–181 v° (*old hand* "ff. 7—ff. 8—ff. 9") — Interrogaciones *et* doctrine quibus quilibet sacerdos debiat interrogare suum confitentem.
Beg.: Hec sunt multa vtilia pro confessoribus.
End: . . . postea absoluetur a suis peccatis. Finis deo gracias.

78. (*C.* 63, 64) fol. 182 r°–185 v°) ("ff. 10, ff. 20, ff. 30, ff. 40") — [*Table of weights.*]—[*Prices of wine.*]—For to know how many ardettis ys a crown of gold in Burdeux.—Weightis.—The reconyng of wollis in Ynglond.—The reconyng of fellis in Ynglond.—*Weight and price of* a nayle woll at Calys.—Dyuerse reconyngis of Custommes of wolles & woll felles.—The prisis of wollis in Calis.—The reconyng off mercery ware & þe reconyng of the coyne & measure.—Nota quod annus solaris constat 365 diebus, *etc.*—Item in libra argenti sunt 960 quadrantes, *etc.*—Quatuor grana frumenti faciunt policem, *etc.*—Thes ben the Cures of mader (*pen-drawings of merchants' stamps*).—A bale of fustyan, *etc.*
Beg.: Sotill C is V ℔ lb.
End: A Corff of vtnall threde | of combes.

79. (*om. C.*) fol. 186 r°–189 v° (*old hand*: "ff. 50, [ff. 60,] ff. 70") (*follows blank of one page and a half*) — A Good Informacion of Agryme (*arithmetical treatise, partly Latin, partly English*).
Beg.: Hec sunt figure algorismi.
End: (*an example*) He þat bestoweth C markis in eggis after XXX a peny | & sellith C for a peny what makith he of his C markis. Solucio XX£.
(*Blank left for further examples.*)

80. (*om. C.*) fol. 190 v° and 191 r° (*old hand* "ff. 90," "ff. CLXXIX") — [*Tables of letters for secret writing.*]—[*Memoranda:*] "In a peny is XXIIII mytis," etc. "To know veryly how many ardettis ys a crown of gold in Bu[r]lewz."—"Mem. þat . . . makith o ynglishe *and* o o o makith 1 d," etc.—E^li b^ath *etc.* (*names of bishopricks*).—[*Alphabet for cipher writing.*]

*81. (*om. C.*) fol. 191 v° (*104 in prov. vol.*) — Diue[r]s good prowerbes (*written with ciphers for some letters*).
Beg.: Whan I profer the pig open the poke.
End: He that hath nede mvst blowe at the cole.

82. (*C.* 65) fol. 192 r°–v° ("ff. CLXXX") — For to make tawny water.—To make colowr for a harte.—To make blake water.—To make an other blake.—To make an oþer maner rede.—To lay gold in steynyng.—To make gren water.—To make whit water.—To make blak water.—To make rede water.—To make redde water.—To make yelow water.—Ad

faciendum aquam viridum.—For to steyn vppon wolen cloth.—To lay gold in steynyng.—To lay syluer on a clothe.—To make blak.—Modus colorandi rubium Roo.—Ad frangendum vincula.

Beg.: Take rede water & blewe water of evyn porcion. . . .

End: Accipe cor carpe *et* pulueriſa frica vincula *et* frangerentur.

83. (*om. C.*) fol. 192 v°–193 r° ("ff. CLXXXI") (*a*) A medycyne for the payn þat a woman hath in þe hedde whan she is yong (*?*) with child.—A medycyne for a woman beyng yong with child | havyng a payn in þe back | & for the side.

(*b*) To make gren gynger.—For to make the soryppe.

Beg.: "Tak a hondfull of comyn," *etc.*

End: . . . and the IIII^th^ parte of an vnce of longe pepper.

84. (*om. C.*) fol. 193 v° *A perpetual calendar table.*

85. (*C.* 66) fol. 194 r°–199 r° ("ff. CLXXXII–ff. CLXXXVII") How that mankynd doth begynne ("*The life of man, corrected by Conscience, by Lydgate ?, in eight-line stanzas,*" *Coxe*) (*defective at end*).

Beg.: How that mankynd doth be gynne.

End: For my tethe they fall me fro.

Printed from MS. Lambeth 853 *in Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," etc., E. E. T. S., orig. ser. No.* 24 [1867] (*reprtd.* 1895), p. 58 ff. (*complete version, with* 21 *stanzas more than Balliol; but after l.* 392, *Ball. has one stanza not found in L.*).

*86. (*C.* 67) fol. 199 r° (*77 in pres. vol.*) Terram terra tegat. demon peccata resumat | Mundus res habiat. spiritus alta petat.

Beg.: In IIII poyntis or I hens departe.

End: Vnto hevyn on high my sowle I bequeth.

Printed from MS. Lansd. 762, *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* I, 260 f. ("*The Testament of the Christian*").

*87. (*C.* 68) fol. 199 r°–v° (*78 in pres. vol.*) Farewell this world.

Beg.: Farewell this world I take my leve for euer.

End: That shede his blode for my redempcion.

One stanza (5) *printed from MS. Lansdowne* 762 *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* I, 268.

*88. (*C.* 69) fol. 199 v°–200 r° ("ff. CLXXXVIII") (*85 in pres. vol.*) A treatice of London (*by William Dunbar*).

Beg.: London thow art of townes a per se.

End: London þou art the flowr of cities all.

Printed from MS. Lansd. 762 *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* I, 205; *in Schipper's edition of "The Poems of William Dunbar"* (*No.* 14); *in D. Laing's edition* (*Supplement*), p. 277 (*from MS. Cotton. Vitellius A* XVI). *The Balliol version in Herrig's "Archiv"* 101, 144, (*see ib.* 90, 151, *and* 91, 241.)

*89. (*O.* 70) fol. 200 r°–202 r° ("ff. CLXXXVIII–ff. CLXXXX") (105 *in pres. vol.*)
[*Moral rules in verse, proverbial sentences, etc. in English and Latin.*]
Beg.: A good scoler yf þou wilt be / A rise erly & worship þe trinite.
End: Dum canis os rodit sociari pluribus odit.

90. (*C.* 71, 72) fol. 202 r°–v° ("ff. CLXXXX")
(*a*) [*Table of weights.*]
(*b*) A good trew reconnyng of lede (*with a table*).
Beg.: A tonne of yron . . .
End: . . . VIs. VIIId.

91. (*C.* 73) fol. 203 r°–v° ("ff. CLXXXXI,")
Sequitur oracio eximii doctoris *Sancti* Augustini.
Beg.: Dulcissime *domine* Jhesu Chri*ste* verus deus.
End: Qui viuis *et* regnas *in secula seculorum.* Amen.

92. (*C.* 74) fol. 203 v°
The ordre of goyng or sittyng.
Beg.: A pope hath no pere (*struck through*).
End: A yeman of good name.
Printed on p. 381 *of vol.* 32, *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.*

93. (*C.* 75) fol. 203 v°
A prety questyon ("*a trick with cards,*" *Coxe*).
Beg.: Take XII cardis.
End: þat ye thowght that ys 7.

94. (*om. C.*) fol. 204 r° ("ff. CLXXXXII")
Questions that be hard to bring to a conclusion for him that hath not herd them (*four arithmetical puzzles, with ciphers for some letters, as No.* 81 *and* 80 *above*).
Beg.: Ther was a man that went to the market.
End: and this is a trewe rule for ewer et sithera.

95. (*C.* 76) fol. 204 v°
The craft to make ynke dyueris maners (6 *receipts, the last one added later*).
Beg.: To mak russet ynk. Take cristall or glas & grynde.
End: but it will not be very good.

*96. (*C.* 77) fol. 205 r°–v° ("ff. CLXXXXIII") (71 *in pres. vol.*)
["*Exhortation to hearing mass*" (*Coxe*).]
Beg: Loke on þis wrytyng man for þi devocion.
End: Wher god *in* fowrm of bred his body doth present. Explicit quod Hill.

*97. (*om C.*) fol. 205 v°, *bottom* (111 *in pres. vol.*)
[*Proverbial rules in English and Latin* (7 *lines*).]
Beg.: Si prestabis non rehabebis.
End: . . . thowgh he begge or borow a loff of his neyghbowr.

*98. (*C.* 78) fol. 206 r°–v° ("ff. CLXXXXIIII") (79 *in pres. vol.*)
As I fared thorow a forest free.
(*burden* Welfare hath no sykernes.)
Beg.: A I fared . . .
End: For welfare hath no sikernes.

*99. (*C.* 79) fol. 206 v°–207 v° ("ff. CLXXXXIIIIv°-CLXXXXV" v°) (90 *in pres. vol.*)
Hoow gossip myne gossip myn
Whan will we go to þe wyne
(*burden:* good gossipis myn).
Beg.: I shall you tell a full good sport.
End: For thyngis vsed will not be refused.
Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols,"

Percy Soc. 23, p. 91 (*an entirely different version reprinted from Ritson's "Ancient Songs" in Wr.'s notes; see also Ritson-Hazlitt*, 1877, II, 117). *Balliol version partly in Flügel's "Neuengl. Lesebuch,"* p. 149.

*100. (*C.* 80–81) fol. 207v°-208r° ("CLXXXXV v°-CLXXXXVI r°") (80 *in pres. vol.*)

(*a*) Vado mori (4 *Latin distichs*).
(*b*) Erth owt of erth (16 *four-line stanzas*).
(*c*) *Six Latin verses on world's vanity* ("Quod doctor Johannes Ednam").
(*d*) *Two Latin verses.*

Beg.: Vado mori Rex sum quid honor quid gloria mundi.
End: Sic descendat super nos dei benediccio.

Bibliography of "Earth upon Earth": (1) *printed from MS. Harl.* 913, *fol.* 62 r°, *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* II, 216, *and in Furnivall's "Early English Poems and Lives of Saints" (Philological Soc., Berlin* 1862, *p.* 150).

(2) *from the Porkington MS. in Halliwell's "Early English Miscellanies," Warton Club*, 1855, *p.* 39.—*H., in his note p.* 94, *points to versions of the poem in MSS. Seld. sup.* 53, *Rawl. C.* 307, *Rawl. Poet* 32, *Lambeth* 853, *and Thornton (Lincoln Cathedral).*

(3) *from Lambeth MS.* 853 *on p.* 88 *of "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," ed. Furnivall (E. E. T. S.* 1867, *No.* 24).

(4) *from the Thornton MS. in Perry's "Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse," E. E. T. S.* 1867, *No.* 26, *p.* 95.

(5) *from a Stratford church window, by Reeves, in "Mod. Lang. Notes,"* 9,204; *ibid.* 270*b ff. bibliography of the poem by Kittredge.*

(6) *a version in MS. Egerton* 1995, *fol.* 55, *mentioned in Gairdner's edition of "Siege of Rouen," Camden Soc., new series*, XVII, 1876 (*introd.*).—*See also Flügel, "Anglia,"* 26, 216; *Sir W. Dasent, Life of Richard Cleasby (prefixed to Cleasby-Vigfusson's Icelandic Dictionary)*, p. lxv (*the Melrose Abbey epitaph*).

*101. (*C.* 81) fol. 208 v° ("CLXXXXVI" v°) (82 *in pres. vol.*)

Cur mundus militat ("*Speculum vitae et mortis*").
Beg.: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria.
End: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria. Speculum vite *et* mortis.
Printed from 7 MSS. in Wright's edition of "The Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes" (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841).

*102. (*om. C.*) fol. 208 v°, *bottom*

[*A preamble in English* (10 *lines*).]
Beg.: He þat oweth mych & hath nowght.
End: þe longer he levith þe lesse he hath.

CAROLS.

("CLXXXXVI" v°)
(112 *in pres. vol.*)

Cf. four verses in "Reliquiae Antiquae," I, 316 (from MS. Harl. 2252, fol. 2 a.)

*103. (*C.* 83) fol. 209 r°–v°
("ff. CLXXXXVII")
(68 *in pres. vol.*)

Prayers in verse: Vnto the Fader. Vnto þe sonne. Vnto þe holy gost. Vnto the trinite. Vnto owr lady. Vnto þe angell*is*. Vnto þe *pro*pre angell. Vnto John Baptist. Vnto þe appostill*is*. Vnto þe martires. Vnto the confessowrs. Vnto all holy monk*is* & erimit*is*. Vnto þe virgyns. Vnto all sayntis.
Beg.: O most blessid fader *omni*potent.
End: Kepe vs from syn & to thy mercy call.

*104 (*om. C.*) fol. 210 r°
("ff. CLXXXXVII")
(!)
(81 *in pres. vol.*)

To dy, to dy, what haue I offendit þat deth is so hasty.
Beg.: O marcyfull god maker of all mankynd.
End: Deth strykith with sword | & seyth man it shalbe thus.

*105. (*C.* 84) fol. 210 r°
("ff. CLXXXXVII")
(89 *in pres. vol.*)

[*The Seven Deadly Sins.*]
Beg.: I bost I brage ay with *the* best (super*bia*).
End: Thowgh I *in* hell þer for ay be (lvxvria).
Printed from MS. Jesus Coll., Cambr., Q. r. 3 *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* I, 36 f.

106. (*C.* 85) fol. 210 v°–213 v°
("CLXXXXVII" v°–"ff. II C" v°)

The Nutbrown Mayde.
Beg.: Be it right or wronge.
End: And serue but hym alon. Explicit *quod* Rich*ard* Hill. Here endith þe nutbrown mayde.
Printed at the bottom of pp. 174–186 *in vol.* III *of Furnivall and Hales's "Percy Folio."*

*107. (*C.* 86) fol. 213 v°, *bottom*
("ff. IIC" v°)
(113 *in pres. vol.*)

[*Rules in verse* (*last four lines in Latin*).]
Beg.: Kepe well X and flee from sevyn.
End: In magis flebo *quia* nescio quo removebo.

108. (*C.* 87) fol. 214 r°
("ff. IICI")

Sequuntur mirabilia (*tricks*).
Beg.: Ad faciendum unumquemque hominem duo capita.
End: (*last trick:*) Ad faciendum lepores *et* animalia currere per domum. (*ends:* . . . *et* fac inde candelam *et* illumina.)

109. (*C.* 88) fol. 214 r°
("ff. IICI")

The assise of taverners *in* Ynglond.
Beg.: entred . . . Also þe sise of a taverner is þat he tak non excesse . . .
End: . . . to be juggid accordyng to þe form of þe statute.

110. (*om. C.*) fol. 214 v°
("ff. IICI" v°)

A medycyne to kyll rattis (*four different prescriptions*).
Beg.: Tak powder arsmarte, (*etc.*)
End: this erbe must be gadered abowt mydsomer.

111. (*C.* 89) fol. 214 v°
("ff. IICI" v°)

(*a*) A question.
(*b*) An other demand with þe cardis hartis | treyffoyles | dyamondis | & spadis.

112. (*C.* 90) fol. 215 r°–216 v°

The names of all parishe chirches with in London & þe subarbes | & who be patronis.

("ff. IICII"—"203" [*this number of the old pagination cut off and supplied in pencil by modern hand*])
Beg.: Sent Mary at Bowe diocis Canterbury.
End: Gylis in the tilde (*left unfinished*).

113. (*C.* 91) fol. 217 r° ("204")
A medycyne for the . . . ake in þe side.—A plaster for the ryght side.—A plaster for his bely.—Flesshe for his mete.—To washe hym.—For his drynk.—For his plaster.—
Beg.: Take whet brann II handful.
End: & sponfull of whit vynger as aforesayd.

114. (*C.* 92) fol. 217 v° ("204" v°) (*one blank leaf follows*)
Here after ensueth a good remembrans & knowlage of þe pownd troy weight & by this to know þe defferens & varyans betwyxt þe £. troy in Ynglond & the pownd troy in Flanders.
Beg.: In this behalf it is to vnderstond þat as it hath ben sufficiently proved, [*etc.*]
End: XXII£. IIs. VId. which ys juste I£ towr & þe vynage. . . .

115. (*C.* 93.) fol. 218 r° ("205" r°)
Names of kyngis cristened.
Beg.: The kynge of Ynglond.
End: The kyng of leyes north.

116. (*om. C.*) 218 r° ("205" r°)
A medycyne to stoppe a laske.
A medycyne for an ycche.
A medycyne for a cutte.
Beg.: Tak redde wyne & synamon.
End: "& make þer of plasters & lay to the sore, *etc.*"

117. (*om. C.*) fol. 218 v° ("205" v°)
Dyuers medycynes: A medycyne for on þat hath a thorn in his yee by mysfortune.—For to hele a gald back of a hors. For to hele a pocke in a mans yee or to skowre a mans yee or to take a way reddenes owt of þe yee.—For to hele a brosyd or broken shynn whether þe sore be old or newe hurt.—
Beg.: First take the whyt of an egge . . .
End: change yt evyn & mornyng til yt be hole. verum est.

*118. (*C.* 94) fol. 219 r° ("ff. IICIII") (69 *in pres. vol.*)
Aue Maria now say we so Mayd & moder were neuer no mo.
Beg.: Gaude Maria Cristis moder.
End: In perhenni gaudio. Explicit de quinque gaudia.
Printed by Flügel, "Festschrift für R. Hildebrand," p. 56.

119. (*C.* 95) fol. 219 r° ("ff. IICIII")
[*Five short riddles.*]
Beg.: 8 is my trew love.
End: LV. CI so hight my leman rede her yf you can.

*120. (*C.* 96, 97) fol. 219 v°–231 v° ("IICIII v°–IICXV" v°) (*No. 8–59 in the present volume*).
[*HYMNS, SONGS AND CAROLS.*]
(*Printed all except f, h, l, n, q, s, v, y, aa, bb, cc, dd, gg, hh, jj, kk, ll, mm, qq, rr, ss, vv, ww, xx,—by Eug. Flügel in "Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand,"* 1894, pp. 52 ff.; *besides in "Anglia" 26 (see note at head of this table), and severally as indicated below.*

(a) Now we shuld syng & say newell | Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.—*Beg.:* From hevyn was sent an angell of light.—*End:* & syng newell | quia missus est angelus Gabriell.—*Pr.:* *F. Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," Halle*, 1895, p. 114.—(**8** *in the pres. vol.*)

(b) Nova nova aue fitt ex eva (*burden:* Vt nova . . .).—*Beg.:* Gabriell of hygh degree.—*End:* Ecce ancilla domini.—*Pr., from a MS. in Th. Wright's possession (now Eng. poet. e.* 1. *Bodl.), in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 36 f.—(**9.**)

(c) Ther ys a flowr sprong of a tre | The rote of it ys called Jesse | A flowr of pryce | þer ys non such in paradice.—*Beg.:* The flowr ys fresshe & fayer be hewe. *End:* For best of all | þat euer was or euer be shall.—*Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 115.—(**10.**)

(d) Make we mery in hall & bowr | Thys tyme was born owr savyowr (*burden:* God þat ys owr savyowr). *Beg.:* In this tyme God hath sent. *End:* On vs all to haue pytee.—*A similar song in Wright's "Specimens of old Christmas Carols" (Percy Soc.*, IV), p. 11; *repr. in "Songs and Carols," Warton Club*, IV, 1855, p. 68 (*from MS. Sloane* 2593).—(**11.**)

(e) Off a rose a louely rose | And of a rose I syng a song.—*Beg.:* Herkyn to me both old & yonge.—*End:* And send vs gud lyff & longe.—*A similar song printed as No.* 5 *in Th. Wright's "Songs and Carols," London* 1836 (*Pickering*); *repr.* 1855, *Warton Club, vol. IV (from MS. Sloane* 2593). *Another text "S. and Car.," Percy Soc.*, 23, p. 21; *the Balliol one in Flügel, "Neuengl. Lesebuch,"* p. 116.—(**12.**)

(f) Man asay asay a say (*burden:* aske þou mercy whill þou may).—*Beg.:* Man haue in mynd how here beforn . . . *End:* & after in hevyn to haue place.—*Printed from MS. Addit.* 5665 *in Herrig's "Archiv,"* 106, p. 275 (*B. Fehr*).—(**13.**)

(g) Now syng we wyth joy and blis (*burden:* Puer natus est nobis).—*Beg.:* Mary flowr of flowers all.—*End:* Shryft & hosyll at owr ending.—*Flügel's "Neuengl. Lesebuch,"* p. 116.—(**14.**)

(h) Mary moder I you pray | To be owr help at domys day.—*Beg.:* Att domys day whan we shall ryse. *End:* þat for vs dyed on gud Fryday.—(**15.**)

---

121. (*om C.*) fol. 221 r°, *bottom* ("fl. IICV") Seynt Thomas lott*is* folow (8 *lines; cf. No.* 75, *above*).
Beg.: First II & than I, than III & than V.
End: þat ye will have sa . . . . set first.

(i) Verbum patris hodie processit ex virgine (*burden:* processit ex virgine). (**16.**)
Beg.: The son of the fader of hevyn blys.
End: For the to sofer & for to dye.

(j) Now syng we syng we regina celi letare (*burden:* regina celi letare). *Beg.:* Gabryell that angell bryght. *End:* Thou kepe & save vs all from tene.—*Cf. Wright, "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc* .23), p. 33.—(**17.**)

(k) Conditor alme siderum eterna lux credencium, etc.—*Beg.:* Ther ys a chyld borne of a may.—*End:* To hys blis to bryng them all.—*Cf. the song from Sloane MS.* 2593 *in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Warton Club*, IV, 1855), p. 79.—(**18.**)

122. (*om C.*) fol. 221 v°, *bottom* ("ff. IICV v°") *a.* Questio (5 *lines*).
Beg.: þer were XII persones. *Last line* "solicio."

b. Pro vene[no]so aere pestilencie.
Beg.: Rec. II partes opt^{i}.
End: probatum fuit Oxonie.

c. [1]Rebecca. [2]Sefora. [3]Abigina. [4]Susanna. [5]Zael.

(l) Pray for vs to the prince of peace (*burden:* Amice Christi Johannes. —*Beg.:* To Crystis own derlyng. *End:* Pray we to hym þat he vs not for sake.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols"* (*Percy Soc.* 23), p. 60; *from MS. Add.* 5665 *in Herrig's "Archiv,"* 106, p. 273 (*B. Fehr*); *from a Cambr. MS. roll in Maitland-Rockstro, "English Carols,"* 1891, p. 25.—(**19.**)

(m) Tyrly tirlow tirly tirlow / so merily the sheperdis be gan to blow (*burden* "terly terlow?"). *Beg.:* A bowt the feld they pypyd ryght.—*End:* The whych was never defyled.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 95; *from the Balliol MS. in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 117.—(**20.**)

(n) Now syng we all in fere (*burden:* Alma redemptoris mater).—*Beg.:* As I me lay on a nyght.—*End:* Tyll after she sawe hym ryse vp right.—(**21.**)

(o) To blis god bryng vs all & sum | Christe redemptor omnium.—*Beg.:* In Bedlem in that fayer cyte. *End:* Be all mery in thys howse.—*Cf. Wright, "Songs and Carols"* (*Percy Soc.* 23), p. 52.—(**22.**)

(p) Alleluya, alleluia (*burden:* Deo patri sit gloria). *Beg.:* Ther ys a blossum sprong of a thorn. *End:* þat this was Jhesu full of myght.—(**23.**)

(q) Thys blessyd babe (*burden:* Mary moder cum & se | Thy swet son nayled on a tre.—*Beg.:* Thys blessyd babe þat thou hast born. *End:* He toke hys deth with parfitt gud will.—*Compare the song No.* VIII *in Wright's "Specimens of old Christmas Carols"* (*Percy Soc.* IV), (*repr. Warton Club*, IV, 1855) (*MS. Sloane* 2593). *See also "S. and C.," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 38.—*The Balliol version in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 112.—(**24.**)

(r) In to þis world now ys cum Christe redemptor omnium. *Beg.:* O worthy lord & most of myght. *End:* Grant vs thy blis euerlastyng.—(**25.**)

(s) Man þat in erth (*burden:* Mirabile misterium | In forme of bred ys godis son).—*Beg.:* Man þat in erth abydys here. *End:* Dyed for vs vpon a tre.—(**26.**)

(t) Make we mery bothe more & lasse (*burden:* For now ys þe tyme of Crystymas. *Beg.:* Lett no man cum in to this hall.—*End:* For now ys þe tyme of Crystmas.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 123.—(**27.**)

(u) Lyft vp your hartis (*burden:* What cher gud cher gud cher gud cher | Be mery & glad this gud newyere).—(**28.**)

(v) Ay ay ay ay Gaude celi domina.—*Beg.:* Mary for the loue of the —*End:* God & man & so he ys for ay | Assendit super sidera.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 68 f.—(**29.**)

(w) The sheperd vpon a hill (*burden:* Can I not syng but hoy | Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy). *Beg.:* The sheperd vpon a hill he satt.—*End:* Vt hoy | For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* 117.—(**30.**)

(x) Here haue I dwellyd (*burden:* Now haue gud day now haue gud day | I am Crystmas & now I go my way.—*Beg.:* Here haue I dwellyd with more & lasse. *End:* Yet for my sake make ye gud chere.—*Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 126.—(**31.**)

---

123. (*om C.*) fol. 224 v°, *bottom* ("IICVIII," v°) The craft to skowre mayle harnes (10 *lines*).
Beg.: Take your mayle & put it in an armerers barell.
End: and so let it lye.

(y) I was born in a stall (*burden:* Shall I moder shall I do soo | Shall I dye for manys sake | And I never synned ther to.—*Beg.:* I was born in a stall.—*End:* And send vs all good reste.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 121.—*Cf. the similar poems of Jacob Ryman, published by Zupitza in Herrig's "Archiv," vol.* 89, p. 228–236 (*Nos.* 62–67).—(**32.**)

(z) A babe is born (*burden:* Now synge we with angelis | Gloria in excelcis).—*Beg.:* A babe is born to blis vs brynge.—*End:* To put a way all hevynes.—(**33.**)

---

fol. 225 v°, *bottom* ("ff. IICIX" v°) ½ *partis* of a shillyng how many pens . . . 8d. | ½ *partis* of a shillyng | 7d. ob. ‖ $\frac{5}{12}$ *partis* ys 3d & *quat.*

(aa) So blessid a sight (*burden:* Lulley Jhesu lulley lulley | Myn own dere moder syng lulley).—*Beg.:* So blessid a sight it was to see.—*End:* Myn own dere moder syng lulley.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 119.—(**34**).

(bb) A lovely lady (*head-lines:* This enders nyght I sawe a sight . . . *etc.*).—*Beg.:* A lovely lady sat & sange.—*End:* & I shall syng lulley by by lully lulley.—*Printed in a Northern version* (*from a MS. in the Adv. Libr.*), "*Reliquiae Antiquae,*" II, 76. *Another text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (*Percy Soc.* 23), p. 12. *Version of MS. Add.* 31922 *in "Anglia,"* XII, 270 (*Ew. Flügel*). *The Balliol version in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 120; *ibidem,* p. 119, *a version from MS. Royal, App.* 58 (*the same as in "Anglia"* XII).—(**35.**)

(cc) I was with pope and cardynall (*burden:* For sothe I hold hym well & with owt woo | þat hath ynowgh & can say whoo).—*Beg.:* I was with pope & cardynall.—*End:* That hath ynowgh & can say who.—*See Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 141.—(**36.**)

---

124. *om. C.* fol. 226 v°, *bottom* ("ff. IICX," v°) A question (5 *lines*).
Beg.: Ther were XII persones.
End: 5 knyghtis 1 fotman & 6 maydyns.

(dd) Vices be wyld (*burden:* God þat sittith in trinite | Amend this world yf thy will be).—*Beg.:* Vices be wyld & vertues lame.—*End:* And amonge all men in Crystynte.—*Wright, "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 96 (*from Wright's MS., now Eng. Poet. e.* 1, *Bodl.*).—(**37.**)

(ee) Glori*us* god (*burden:* Syng we with myrth joye & solas | In honowr of this Cristemas).—*Beg.:* Glori*us* god had gret pyte.—*End:* He will not denye thy sowle to wynne.—(**38.**)

(ff) This babe to vs (*burden:* Now syng we right as it is Quod puer natus est nobis.)—*Beg.:* This babe to vs now is born.—*End:* He asketh no thynge but þat is his.—*Printed in another version* (*from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.*) *in Fuller Maitland and Rockstro's "English Carols of the 15th Century,"* 1891), p. 9.—(**39.**)

(gg) Lystyn lordyng*is* (*burden:* A. a. a. a. nunc gaudet eccles*ia*) (*song on St. Thomas Becket.*)—*Beg.:* Lystyn lordyng*is* both gret & small.—*End:* Optans celi gawdia.—*Printed from MS. Sloane* 2593 *in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (*London, Pickering,* 1836), *repr. Warton Club,* IV, 1855. *The Balliol version in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 113.—(**40.**)

(hh) Whan seynt Stevyn (*burden:* Nowe syng we both all & sum Lapidauerunt Stephanum).—*Beg.:* Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem. —*End:* Lapidaverunt 'Stephanum.—*Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 113.—(**41.**)

(ii) The boris hed (*burden:* Caput apri refero Resonens laudes domino).—*Beg.:* The boris hed in hond*is* I brynge.—*End:* Exiuit tunc de patria.—*Printed E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32, p. 398, *and Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 123.—(**42.**)

---

125. (*om. C.*) A question (8 *lines*).
fol. 228 r°, *bottom* ("ff. IICXII," r°) *Beg.:* As I went by þe way.
End: 3 *quat.* & a *ob. qu.*

(jj) Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent (*burden:* Gawde for thy joyes five | Mary moder maydyn & wyff).—*Beg.:* Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent.—*End:* But ever florisshe & encrese.—(**43.**)

(kk) On Crist*is* day (*burden:* A blessid byrd as I you say þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday).—*Beg.:* On Crist*is* day I vnderstond.—*End:* Thus they bett Jhesu owr det to pay.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 112.—(**44.**)

(ll) Thow dereste disciple (*burden:* Pray for vs to the trinite | Johan*nes* Christi care.—*Beg.:* Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste.—*End:* Cum venerit iudicare.—(**45.**)

(mm) Alas my hart will brek in thre (*burden:* Terribilis mors con*turbat* me).—*Beg.:* Illa juvent*us* that is so nyse.—*End:* In celum ther is joy with the.—(**46.**)

(nn) For his love (*burden:* Synge we all for tyme it is | Mary hath born þe flowre delice).—*Beg.:* For his love þat bowght vs all dere. —*End:* & ther of com the flowr delice.—(**47.**)

---

126. (*om. C.*) A question (6 *lines*).
fol. 229 r°, *bottom* ("ff. IICXIII," r°) *Beg.:* Ther were II men.
End: "& the second had XIIII apples *etc.*"

(oo) In to this world (*burden:* I pray you be mery & synge with me | In worship of Cristys nativite).—*Beg.:* In to this world this day dide com.—*End:* Wher riches ys everlastyngly.—(**48.**)

(pp) Tydyngis trewe (*burden:* Newell newell newell newell | This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell).—*Beg.:* Tydyngis trewe | ther be com newe. —*End:* Secundum verbum tuum fiat michi.—*Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 79; *ibid.* p. 62, *the two head-lines and first stanza of this song prefixed, with musical notation, to another song to be sung on the same tune. Another text in "The Boke of Brome" (a commonplace-book of the 15th century, ed. L. Toulmin Smith,* 1886), p. 122.—(**49.**)

---

*127. (*om. C.*) fol. 229 v°, *bottom* ("IICXIII." v°) (114 *in pres. col.*) [*Three Latin distichs.*]
Beg.: Regia maiestas omnisque terrena potestas.
End: Dum Fortuna perit nullus amicus erit.

(qq) Whan þat my swete son (*burden:* O my harte is woo, Mary she sayd so | For to se my dere son dye . & sonnes haue I no mo).—*Beg.:* Whan þat my swete son was XXX^ti^ wynter old.—*End:* Than cam Lungeus with a spere & clift his hart in sonder.—(**50.**)

(rr) Bowght and sold (*burden:* To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion | It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion).—*Beg.:* Bowght & sold full traytorsly.—*End:* Wher þat thy swet son ys. —(**51.**)

(ss) The masse is of so high dignytee (*burden:* I consayll you bothe more & lesse | Beware of sweryng by þe masse).—*Beg.:* The masse is of so high dignytee.—*End:* Thy sowle in hevyn may haue a place. —(**52.**)

(tt) I shall you tell (*burden:* What hard ye not þe Kyng of Jherusalem | Is nowe born in Bethelem).—*Beg.:* I shall you tell a gret mervayll.—*End:* To þat child Te Deum synge. Te Deum laudamus. —(**53.**)

(uu) Now joy be (*burden:* Wassaill wassayll syng we In worshipe of Cristis natiuite).—*Beg.:* Now joy be to the trynyte.—*End:* & joy haue they þat make good chere.—(**54.**)

(vv) Be mery & suffer (*burden:* He is wise so most I goo | That can be mery & suffer woo).—*Beg.:* Be mery & suffer as I the vise.—*End:* & shake thy lappe & lat it go.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 141; *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32, p. 361.—(**55.**)

(ww) An old said sawe (*burden:* An old said sawe hath be fownd trewe | Cast not away thyn old for newe).—*Beg.:* An old said sawe on knowen on kyste. *End:* & ellis must þou drynk as thou doste brewe.—(**56.**)

(xx) Man be ware & wise in dede (*burden:* Assay a frend or þou haue nede.—*Beg.:* Thorow a forest þat was so longe.—*End:* Thus she said whan she songe last.—*Printed in Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 28.—(**57.**)

(yy) Man meve thy mynd & joy this fest (*burden:* Verytas de terra orta est).—*Beg.:* As I cam by þe way. *End:* To Jury & Jerusalem | Veritas de terra orta est.—(**58.**)

(zz) All this tyme this songe is best (*burden:* Verbum caro factum est). *Beg.:* This nyght ther is a child born. *End:* Owr helpe owr socowr for to be.—(**59.**)

128. (*om. C.*) fol. 231 v°, *bottom* ("IICXV" v°) The craft to mak water lyme. (12 *lines.*)
Beg.: Take good holme lyme.
End: ye may set a cork on euery ende, *etc.*

*129. (*C.* 98.) fol. 232 r°—247 r° (247 v° *blank*) ("IIC [XVI]", r° "IICXVIII"[!], "IICXIX"— "IICXXV") (*See appendix to present edition*)

The names of mayeres & sheryff*is* from the first yere of kyng Henry the Vth (1414–1536, *with notes on events*).

*130. (*C.* 99.) fol. 248r° ("IICXXVI") (91 *in pres. vol.*)

In villa in villa Quid vidist*is* in villa (*burden*).
Beg.: Many a man blamys his wyffe perde.
End: Hys here shall grow thorow his hode In villa.
Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 86.

*131. (*C.* 100.) fol. 248 v° ("IICXXVI" v°) (92 *in pres. vol.*)

I sawe a doge (*burden:* Hay Hey hey hey | I will haue the whetston and I may).
Beg.: I sawe a doge sethyng sowse.
End: I will haue the whetston & I may.

*132. (*C.* 101.) fol. 248 v° ("IICXXVI" v°) (60 *in pres. vol.*)

Cryst kepe vs all (*burden:* Now syng we syng we Gloria tibi dom*i*ne).
Beg.: Cryst kepe vs all as he well can.
End: Qui regnat sup*er* aethera.
Printed by Ew. Flügel in "Festschrift für Hildebrand," p. 82.

*133. (*C.* 102.) fol. 249 r° ("IICXXVII" r°) (93 *in pres. vol.*)

Alas sayd þe gudman this ys an hevy lyff | & all ys well þat endyth well said *th*e gud wyff (*burden:* att þe townys end).
Beg.: A lytyll tale I will you tell.
End: When on his cheke he ys chekmate.

*134. (*om. C.*) fol. 249 v° ("IICXXVII" v°) (94 *in pres. vol.*)

Hogyn cam to bowers dore (*burden:* Hum ha, trill go bell).
Beg.: Hogyn cam to bowers dore.
End: or ellis your breth ys wonder strong | hū ha trill go bell.

*135. (*C.* 103.) fol. 249 v° ("IICXXVII" v°) (61 *in pres. vol.*)

Virgo rosa virginum tuum precor fillium (*burden:* Gloria tibi dom*i*ne).
Beg.: Qvene of hevyn blessyd mott þou be.
End: That we may to his blis cum.

*136. (*C.* 103.) fol. 249 v° (62 *in pres. vol.*)

Man be ware or thou be wo | & thynk on pride & lat hym go.
Beg.: Pryde ys owt & pride ys yn.
End: . . . down into endles wo.
Printed from MS. Sloane 2593, *among "Moral Songs" in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* II, 166 (*two stanzas more than in Ball.*).

*137. (*C.* 105.) fol. 250 r° ("IICXXVIII" r°) (95 *in pres. vol.*)

Of all creatures women be best (*burden:* Cuius contrarium verum est).
Beg.: In euery place ye may well see.
End: Ye wold say they be prowde it ys yll said.
Printed from Wright's MS. in "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 88.

*138. (*C.* 106.) fol. 250 r°–v° ("IICXXVIII" r°-v°) (96 *in pres. vol.*)
Women women love of women Maketh bare pursis with sum men.
Beg.: Sum be mery & sum be sade.
End: Go shrew wher so euer ye go (*burden*).
Printed from MS. Lambeth 306 *in "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* 1, 248; *and from Wright's MS. in "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc.* 23, p. 89.

*139. (*C.* 107.) fol. 250 v° ("IICXXVIII" v°) (97 *in pres. vol.*)
Whan netillis, *etc.* (*Burden:* Than put in a woman your trust & confidence).—
Beg.: Whan netillis in wynter bere rosis rede.
End: Than put in a woman your trust & confidence.
Printed in a fuller text in Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 66.—*A similar song on priests' wives in Furnivall's "Ballads from MSS."* vol. I, p. 313–315 (*Ballad Society,* 1868) ("*A godlye sang*").

*140. (*C.* 108.) fol. 251 r° ("IICXXIX") (98 *in pres. vol.*)
Drawe me nere drawe me nere | Drawe me nere þe joly juggelere (*ballad*).
Beg.: Here beside dwellith a(s) riche barons dowghter.
End: Evyn as he was.

*141. (*C.* 109.) fol. 251 r°–v° ("IICXXIX" r°-v°) (99 *in pres. vol.*)
Holy berith beris (*burden:* Nay nay ive it may not be iwis | For holy must haue þe mastry as þe maner is).
Beg.: Holy berith beris | beris rede ynowgh.
End: So wold I þat euery man had þat with yvy will hold.
Printed in a different version (from MS. Harl. 5396) *in Ritson-Hazlitt, "Ancient Songs"* (1877), II, 113.—*Songs on the same subject in Wright's volume, Percy Soc.* 23, p. 44, 84, 85. *The Balliol text "Festschrift für Hildebrand,"* p. 83.

*142. (*C.* 110.) fol. 251 v° ("IICXXIX" v°) (100 *in pres. vol.*)
[*Song with the burden:*] Bon jowre bon jowre a vous | I am cum vnto this hows | vt parla pompe I say.
Beg.: Is þer any goodman here | þat will make me any chere.
End: The worst in this contrey | Bon jowre.

*143. (*C.* 111.) fol. 251 v°–252 r° ("IICXXIX" v°–"IICXXX" r°) (101 *in pres. vol.*)
[*Song with the burden:*] How butler how Bevis a towt | fill þe boll jentill butler & let þe cup rowght.
Beg.: Jentill butler bellamy.
End: With how butler how bevis a towght | fill *etc.*

144. (*C.* 112.) fol. 252 r° ("IICXXX")
Hay hay by this day (*burden:* What avayleth it me thowgh I say nay).
Beg.: I wold fayn be a clarke.
End: What vaylith me thowgh I say nay.
"*The Birched School-Boy,*" *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32, 403 f.

*145. (*C.* 113.) fol. 252 r°–v° ("IICXXX" r°–v°) (102 *in pres. vol.*) [*Ironical love-song, burden:*] Whan I slepe I can not wake.

Beg.: Lord how shall I me complayne.

End: That whan I slepe I can not wak. **Finis.**

Printed from the Porkington MS. in Halliwell's "Early English Miscellanies" (Warton Club, II).

146. (*C.* 114.) fol. 253 r°–v° ("IICXXXI") For a horsback that is gallid.—An other medycyne for the same.—For an hors þat hathe the facon.—A medycyne for the colyck.—A medycyne for the gret pockis.—For the palsy.—For the ston.—For them þat may not pysse.—For a woman þat is sek in þe hed.—For the fette.—For the heed.—To make on slepe.—For þe ague & a gret het & brennyng in þe hed.—For þe ague.—To make an orchard shortly.

Beg.: Tak the levis of elder or ye can not get the levis take þe bark.

End: . . . nygh to þe body of the tree.

I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

1.

Be mery all þat be *pre*sent, [leaf 165, back]
Om*n*es de Saba venient.

(1)

¶ Owt of þe est a sterre shon bright
For to shew thre kyng*is* light,
Which had ferre traveled day & nyght
To seke þat lord þat all hath sent.

(2)

¶ Therof hard kyng Herode anon,
þat III kyng*is* shuld cum thorow his regyon,
To seke a child that pere had non,
And after them sone he sent.

(3)

¶ Kyng Herode cried to them on hye:
"Ye go to seke a child truly;
Go forth & cum agayn me by,
& tell me wher þat he is lent."

(4)

¶ Forth they went by þe sterres leme,
Till they com to mery Bethelem;
Ther they fond þat swet barn-teme
That sith for vs his blode hath spent.

(5)

¶ Balthasar kneled first a down
& said: "Hayll, Kyng, most of renown,
And of all kyng*is* þou berist þe crown,
Therfor with gold I the p*re*sent."

(6)

¶ Melchior kneled down in þat stede
& said: "Hayll, Lord, in thy pryesthede,
Receyve ensence to thy m*an*hede,
I brynge it w*ith* a good entent."

(7)

¶ Jasper kneled down in þat stede
& said: "Hayll, Lord, in thy knyghthede,
I offer the myrre to thy godhede,
For thou art he þat all hath sent."

(8)

¶ Now lord*is* & ladys in riche aray,
Lyfte vp y*our* hart*is* vpon this day,
& ever to God lett vs pray,
That on the rode was rent.

Explicit.

Est tuus, Anna, pater Izacar,
Nasaphat tua mater.

2.

Mat*er*, ora filiu*m*, vt post hoc exiliu*m* [leaf 177, back]
Nobis donet gaudiu*m* beato*rum* o*m*niu*m*.

(1)

" Fayre maydyn, who is this barn,
That þou beriste in thyn arme?"
" Sir, it is a kyng*is* son,
That in hevyn a-bove doth wonne." 4
Mat*er*, ora[1] [filiu*m*, vt post hoc exiliu*m* [1 MS. *etc.*]
Nobis donet gaudiu*m* beato*rum* o*m*niu*m*]. 6

(2)

" Man to fader he hath non,
But hym self, God alone,
Of a maydyn he wold be borne 9
To save ma*n*kynd þat was forlorn."
Mat*er*, ora [filiu*m*, vt post hoc exiliu*m*
Nobis donet gaudiu*m* beato*rum* o*m*niu*m*]. 12

(3)

" Thre kyng*is* browght hy*m* p*re*sens,
Gold, myrre & frankynsens,
To my son full of myght, 15
Kynge of kyng*is* & lorde of myght."
Mat*er*, ora [filiu*m*, vt post hoc exiliu*m*
Nobis donet gaudiu*m* beato*rum* o*m*niu*m*]. 18

(4)

" Fayre maydyn, p*r*ay for vs
Vnto thy son, swet Jhesus,
þat he will send vs of his g*r*ace
In hevyn on high to haue a place." 22
Mat*er*, ora filiu*m*, [vt post hoc exiliu*m*
Nobis donet gaudiu*m* beato*rum* o*m*niu*m*]. 24

3.

Newell, newell, newell, newell,
I thank a maydyn eu*e*ry dele.

(1)

Vpon a lady fayre & bright
So hartely I haue set my thowght,
In eu*e*ry place, wher eu*e*r I light,
On her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Newell! 5

(2)

She bare Jhesu*m* full of pite,
þat all þis world w*i*th his hond hath wrowght,
Soueraynly *in* mynd she is w*i*th me,
For on her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Newell! 10

(3)

Trewe love, loke þou do me right,
& send g*r*ace, þat I to blis be browght;
Mary, moder moste of myght,
On the I thynk, & say right nowght.
Nowell! 15

(4)

God þat was on the rode don,
Grant þat all me*n* to blis be browght,
& to Mary I mak my mone,
For on her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Nowell! 20

Explicit.

4.

In what state þat euer I be,
Timor mortis conturbat me.

(1)

As I me walked on mornyng,
I hard a birde both wepe & synge,
This was þe tenor of her talkynge:
Timor mortis *con*tur*b*at me. 4

(2)

I asked this birde what he ment;
He said: "I am a musket gent;
For dred of deth I am nygh shent,
Timor mortis *con*turbat me." 8

(3)

Jhesu Cryst, whan he shuld dye,
To his fader lowd gan he crye,
"Fader," he said, "in trynyte,
Timor mortis *con*turbat me." 12

(4)

Whan I shall dye, know I no day,—
þer-fore this songe synge I may,—
In what place or contrey, can I not say.
Timor mortis conturbat me. 16

5.

Diuisie si affluant, nolite cor apponere. [leaf 178]

(1)

Yf God send þe plentuowsly riches,
Than thank hartely with all meknes,
In thy mynd þis proverbe impresse:
Nolite cor apponere. 4

(2)

And while þou hast it in thy gouernance,
I consaill þe pore men to avance,
Lest deth þe apprese with his cruell lance.
Nolite cor apponere. 8

(3)

& thynk þou must also parte away
From all thy riches, þou mayst not say nay,
þer-fore þe best þat I can syng or say:
Nolite cor apponere. 12
Explicit.

6.

Now let vs syng, both more & lesse,
Of Christis commyng Deo gracias!

(1)

A virgyn pure, this is full sure,
Gabriell dide her grete,
& all her cure, I am full sure,
Euer dyde endure:
Deo gracias! 5

(2)

A babe was born, erly by þe morn,
& layd betwen þe ox & þe asse,
þe child they knew, þat was born new,
On hym þei blew.
Deo gracias! 10

(3)

An angell full sone, sang from abone:
"Gloria *in* excelsis!"
þat lady alon, myght mak no mone
For love of on.
Deo gracias!

(4)

This babe vs bowght, whan we were browght
In to gret thowght & dredfull case,
Therfor we syng, both old & yonge,
Of Christis commynge,
Deo gracias!
Explicit.

7.

Jhesus autem hodie
Egressus est de virgine.

(1)

Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was,
þe Holy Gost dessendid by grace,
þe Faders voice was hard in þat place:
"Hic est filius meus dilectus, ipsum audite."

(2)

They were III persones in on lord,
þe Son baptised was with on accord,
þe Fader said þis blessid worde:
"Hic est filius meus dilectus, ipsum audite."

(3)

Considre now, all Cristante,
How þe Fader said because of þe,
þe gret mystery of þe Trinyte:
"Hic est filius meus dilectus, ipsum audite."

(4)

Now Jhesu, as þou art both God & man, [leaf 178, back]
& was baptised at flom Jordan,
At owr last end, we pray þe, say than:
"Hic est filius meus dilectus, ipsum audite."
Explicit.

8.

Now we shuld syng & say newell, [leaf 219, back]
Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.

(1)

From hevyn was sent an angell of light
Vnto a cyte that Nazareth hyght,
Vnto a mayd, a bryde so bryght,
And full of blis;
Nomen Maria virginis.

(2)

The angell went furth, & nowght he sest; [drest;
Be-fore that mayden he hym sone
He said: "All hayle, thou art full
And gracius! [blest
Quia tecum est Dominus."

(3)

Whan Mary this hard, a-stoned was she,
And thowght what thys gretyng myght be;
The angell her shewed of grace plente,
And gret solas,
Et dixit: "Maria, ne timeas." 15

(4)

The angell sayd: "Thou maydyn myld,
Thou shalt conceyve & bere a chyld,
Thy maydynhed shall neuer be defyled,
Call hym Jhesus:
Hic erat altissimi filius." 20

(5)

Whan Mary, as bryght as crystall ston,
Thes wordis hard, answered anon,
And asked, how all this myght be done,
And sayd: "How so?
Quia virum non cognosco." 25

(6)

The angell said: "Thou maydyn still,
The Holy Gost shall the fulfill."
The mayd answered with woyse so shryll,
And sayd mekely:
"Ecce ancilla domini!" 30

(7)

Sone after this, this chyld was borne
In Bedleme in a wynters morne.
Now make we mery hym beforne,
& syng newell, 34
Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.

9.

Nova, nova: Aue fitt ex Eva.

(1)

Gabriell of hygh degre,
He cam down from the trynyte,
From Nazareth to Galalye.
vt nova. 4

(2)

He mete a maydyn in a place;
He kneled down be fore her face;
He sayd: "Hayle, Mary, full of grace!"
vt nova. 8

(3)

When the maydyn sawe all this,
She was sore abashed, ywys,
Lest that she had done a-mys.
vt nova. 12

(4)

Then sayd the angell: "Dred not you,
Ye shall conceyve in all vertu
A chyld, whose name shall be Jhesu."
vt nova. 16

(5)

Then sayd the mayd: "How may this be,
Godis son to be born of me?
I know not of manys carnalite."
vt nova. 20

(6)

Then said the angell a-non ryght:
"The Holy Gost ys on the plyght,
þer ys no thyng vnpossible to God Almyght."
vt nova. 24

(7)

Then sayd the angell a-non:
"Ytt ys not fully VI moneth a-gon,
Syth seynt Elizabeth conceyved seynt
John."
vt nova. 28

(8)

Then said the mayd a-non a-hye:
"I am God*is* own truly,
Ecce ancilla dom*in*i."
[vt nova.] 32
Explicit.

10.

Ther ys a flowr sprong of a tre, [leaf 220]
The rote of it ys called Jesse,
A flowr of pryce,
þer ys non such in paradice.

(1)

The flowr is fresshe & fayer be[1] hewe,
Ytt fad*is* never, but euer ys neve;
The blessid stoke þat yt on grew,
Ytt was Mary, that bare Jhesu,
A flowr of grace;
Of all flowers it ys solas. 6

(2)

The sede of ytt was God*is* sond,
That God hym self sew with his hond,
In Nazareth, that holy lond;
And a maydyn yt fond, 10
A blessid flowr; [bowr.
Yt spryng*is* neuer but in Mary

(3)

On knees Gabriell that maidyn gret,
The Holy Gost with her he mett,
Betwen them two that flowr was sett
And kept yt ys, for yt was dett,
And kyng*is* lede 17
To Bedlem, þer yt began to spred.

(4)

Whan þat flowr began to spred
And[2] hys blosomys for to woyde,
Ryche & pore of euery lede 21
Marveled how þat rose myght spred,
Till on a day
Herdmen cam þat flowr to asay. 24

(5)

Angels cam owt of ther towr
To loke on that fayer flowr,
Hole yt was in his colowr, 27
And hole yt was in his ardowr
To be-hold,
How such a flowr myght spryng
in mold. 30

(6)

Off lylly whit & rose of ryse,
Of prymrose & of flowr delyce,
Off all flowers, in my devyce,
The flowr of Jesse beryth the pryce,
For most of all
To help owr sowles both gre[t] &
small. 36

(7)

I prayse the flowr of gud Jesse,
Of all the flowers þat euer shall be
Vphold the flowr of gud Jesse, 39
And worship it for ay bewte,
For best of all
þat euer was or euer be shall. 42
Explicit.

[1] MS. he

[2] MS. and &

11.

Make we mery in hall & bowr,
Thys tyme was born owr Savyowr.

(1)

In this tyme God hath sent
Hys own Son, to be present,
To dwell *with* vs in verament,
God þat ys owr Savyowr.

(2)

In this tyme þat ys be-fall,
A child was born in an ox stall
& after he dyed for vs all,
God [1] [þat ys owr Savyowr].

(3)

In this tyme an angell bryght
Mete III shep*erdis* vpon a nyght,
He bade them go a-non ryght
To God þat ys owr Saviowr.

(4)

In thys tyme now pray we
To hym þat dyed for vs on tre,
On vs all to haue pytee,
God þat ys owr Saviowr.
Explicit.

12.

Off a rose, a louely rose, [leaf 220, back]
And of a rose I syng a song.

(1)

Herkyn to me, both old & yonge,
How a rose began to sprynge,
A fayerer rose to my lykyng
Sprong *per* neu*er* in kyng*is* lond.

(2)

VI branches ar on þat rose beme,
They be both bryght & shene,
The rose ys called Mary, hevy*n*
quene,
Of her bosu*m* a blossu*m* sprong.

(3)

The fyrst branch was of gret myght,
That spronge on Crystmas nyght,
The streme [2] shon over Bedlem
bryght,
þat men myght se both brod &
longe.

(4)

The II^de^ branch was of gret honowr,
þat was sent from hevyn towr,
Blessyd be þat fayer flowr!
Breke it shall the fend*is* bond*is*.

(5)

The thyrd branch wyde spred
Ther Mary lay in her bede,
The bryght strem III kyng*is* lede
To Bedlem, *per* þat branch þei
fond.

(6)

The IIII^th^ branch sprong *in* to hell,
The fend*is* bost for to fell,
Ther myght no sowle *per in* dwell,
Blessid be þat tyme þat branch
gan spry*ng*.

[1] MS. &c. [2] MS. stre^me^; sterne *Flügel.*

(7)

The V^th^ branch was fayer in fote,
Þat sprong to hevyn tope & rote,
Þer to dwell & be owr bote
& yet ys sene *in priestis* hond*is*.

(8)

The VI^th^ branch by & by,
Yt ys the V joyes of myld Mary.
Now Cryst saue all this cu*m*pany,
& send vs gud lyff & long.
Explicit.

13.

Man, asay, a-say, a-ſay,
And aske thou m*er*cy whyle thou may.

(1)

Man, haue *in* mynd, how here beforn
For thy mysded thou wast for-lorn,
To geve the m*er*cy Cryst was born;
Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.

(2)

Yff thou thy lyff in syn hath lede,
Amend the now & be not dred,
For Cryst*is* m*er*cy furth ys spred:
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]

(3)

Yff thy syn be never so yll,
Yet for no syn thou shalt spyll,
Amend the now yf *Þat* thou will,
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]

(4)

He that hath the hether browght,
He wold that thou m*er*cy sowght,
Aske ytt & he denyth ytt nowght:
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]

(5)

He that dyed on the rode
& shed for the his preci*us* blod,
He ys both m*er*cyfull & gud:
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]

(6)

M*er*cy ys spred on the grownd,
Ther for to dwell a lytill stownd;
Lett vs seke till yt be fownd:
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]

(7)

Ytt for to fynd God geve vs grace,
In this world while we haue space,
& after *in* hevyn to haue place:
[1 Aske *Þou* m*er*cy whill *Þou* may.]
Explicit.

14.

Now syng we wyth joy and blys: [leaf 221]
Puer natus est nobis.

(1)

Mary, flowr of flowers all,
Hath born a chyld *in* an ox stall,
That lorde & prynce ys ou*er* vs all:
Pu*er* nat*us* e*st* nobis.

(2)

He was born on owr*e* Lady
With owt weme of her body,
Godys own son truly,
Pu*er* nat*us* e*st* nobis.

[1] MS. vt supra.

(3)

By an apull of a tre
Bownd m*en* all made were we,
That child was born to make vs fre;
Pu*er* nat*us* *est* nobis.

(4)

That chyld was don on the rode
Wyth hys flesshe & w*ith* hys blod,
For owr helpe & for owr gud;
Pu*er* nat*us* *est* nobis.

(5)

The III^de^ day he rose & to hevyn went,
Wytt & wysedom he vs sent,
For to kepe his cu*m*aundment;
Pu*er* nat*us* *est* nobis.

(6)

He shall cu*m* down at domys day
W*ith* blody wovnd*is*, I you say,
As he dyed on Gud Fryday;
Pu*er* nat*us* *est* nobis.

(7)

Now p*ray* we to that hevy*n* kyng
To send vs all his dere blessyng,
Shryft & hosyll at owr endyng:
Pu*er* nat*us* *est* nobis.
Explicit.

15.

Mary moder, I you p*ray*
To be owr help at domys day.

(1)

Att domys day, whan we shall ryse
And cu*m* be fore the hygh Justyce
And geve a cownt for owr s*er*uyce,
What helpyth than owr clothyng gay?

(2)

Whan we shall cu*m* be fore hys dome,
What will vs helpe? ther all & some
We shall stond as sory grome
Yclad in a full pore a-ray.

(3)

That ylke day w*ith*owt lesyng
Many a man hys hond*is* shall wryng,
And repent hy*m* sore for hys lywyng;
Then yt ys to late, as I yow say.

(4)

Ther-for I rede both day & nyght,
Make ye redy to God Almyght,
For in thys londe ys kyng nor knyght
That wott whan he shall wend a-way.

(5)

That chyld, that was born on Mary,
He glad all thys cu*m*pany,
And for hys loue make we mery,
þat for vs dyed on Gud Fryday.
Explicit.

16.

V*er*bum p*at*ris hodie p*ro*cessit ex virgine. [leaf 221, back]

(1)

The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys
Was born as[1] thys day, I will not mys;
Man from thraldom to releve & lose,[2]
P*ro*cessit ex virgine.

(2)

He was born of a virgyn pure,
Not knowyng a man, as I you sure,
But all only by hevynly cure
P*ro*cessit ex virgine.

[1] *for* at? But 'as' is still used. [2] l[is]se *Flügel.*

(3)

Gabryell the angell dyde grett
Mary knelyng in her closett,
Now ys[1] fulfillyd þat sayd the profett:
Processit ex virgine. 12

(4)

Man, be glad![2] thou hast a cavse why
To thanke owr Lord God þat ys on hye:
For the to sofer, & for to dye,
Processit ex virgine. 16
Explicit.

17.

Now syng we, syng we: Regina celi, letare!

(1)

Gabryell, that angell bryght,
Bryghtter than the son lyght,
From hevyn to erth he toke his flyght:
Regina celi, letare! 4

(2)

In Nazareth, in that cyte,
Be fore Mary he fell on kne,
And sayd: "Mary, God ys with the,"
Regina celi, letare! 8

(3)

"Hayle be thou, Mary of mytis most,
In the shall lyght the Holy Gost,
To saue the sowles þat were lost."
Regina celi, letare! 12

(4)

Hayle be thou Mary, maydyn shen;
From the fendis that be so kene,
Thou kepe, & save vs all from tene!
Regina celi, letare! 16

18.

Conditor alme siderum, eterna lux credencium, *etc.*

(1)

Ther ys a chyld borne of a may
In saluacion of all vs,
That we shuld worship euery day
With "Veni Creator Spiritus." 4

(2)

In Bedlem, in that holy place,
Thys blessid child, born he was;
Hym to serue, he geve vs grace,
With "Trinitatis vnitas." 8

(3)

The sheperdis hard þat angels songe,
And worshypped God in trynyte,
þat so nygh was them a-monge,
Iam lucis orto sidere. 12

(4)

Eche man be-gan to cry & call
To hym that syttyth on hye,
To hys blis to bryng them all,
Jhesu saluator seculi. 16

[1] MS. ytt

[2] MS. ghad

19.

Pray for vs to the prince of peace, [leaf 222]
Amice Crysty, Johannes.

(1)

To Crystis own derlyng,
The whyche was mayd both old & yong,
My hart ys set, a songe to syng,
Amice Christi Johannes. 4

(2)

For he was so clene a mayd,
On Crystis brest a slepe he layd,
The prophettis of hevyn to hym sayd:
Amice Christi Johannes. 8

(3)

Whan Cryst before Pylat was browght, [nowght,
Thys clene mayd for-soke hym
To dye with hym was all his thowght,
Amice Christi Johannes. 12

(4)

Crystis moder was hym be-take,
A mayd, to be a-noder make;
Pray we to hym þat he vs not for-sake,
Amice Christi Johannes. 16

20.

Tyrly tirlow, tirly terlow:
So merily the sheperdis be-gan to blow.

(1)

A-bowt the feld they pypyd ryght,
So meryly the sheperdis be-gan to blow;
A-down from hevyn þat is so hygh,—
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 4

(2)

Angellys ther cam a cumpany
With mery songis and melady,
The sheperdis a-non that gan a-spye,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 8

(3)

"Gloria in excelcis," the angels song,
& sayd þat pease was present a-mong
To euery man þat the feyth wold fong,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 12

(4)

The sheperdis hyed them to Bedlem,
To se that blessyd son beme,
And ther they fond þat glorius leme,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 16

(5)

Now pray we to þat meke chyld
And to hys moder þat ys so myld,
The whych was never defyled,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 20

Explicit.

21.

Now syng we all in fer :
Alma Redemptoris mater.

(1)

As I me lay on a nyght,
Me thowght I sawe a semly wyght,
That clepid she was ryght
'Alma Redemptoris mater.'
(2)
To her com an angell with gret lyght
And sayd : "Hayle be þou blessid wyght,
To be cleped thou art right
[1][Alma Redemptoris mater."]
(3)
At that word the maydyn bryght
A-non conceyvèd God Almyght ;
Then knew Mary what she hyght :
[1][Alma Redemptoris mater.]
(4)
Whan Jhesu on the rode was dyght,
Mary was sorofull of that syght,
Tyll after she sawe hym ryse vp right,
Alma Redemptoris mater.
Explicit.

22.

To blys God bryng vs all & sum, [leaf 222, back]
Christe redemptor omnium.

(1)

In Bedlem, in that fayer cite,
A chyld was born of owr Lady,
Lord & prynce þat he shuld be,
A solus[2] ortus cardine.
(2)
Chyldren were slayn grett plente ;
Jhesu, for the love of the,
Lett vs neuer dampned be ;
Hostes Herodes ympie !
(3)
He was born of owr Lady
With owt wemb of her body,
Godis son þat syttyth on hye,
Jhesu saluator seculi.
(4)
As the son shynnyth thorow þe glas,
So Jhesu in her body was,
To serue hym he geve vs grace,
O lux beata trinitas !
(5)
Now ys born owr Lord Jhesus,
That mad mery all vs,
Be all mery in thys howse,
Exvltet celum lavdibus !
Explicit.

23.

Alleluya, alleluia ! Deo patri sit gloria !

(1)

Ther ys a blossum sprong of a thorn,
To saue mankynd þat was forlorne,
As the profettis sayd be-forne.
Deo patri sit gloria !
(2)
þer sprong a well at Maris fote,
That torned all þis world to bote ;
Of her toke Jhesu flesshe & blod :
Deo patri [3sit gloria !]

[1] MS. vt supra. [2] *for* solis [3] MS. &c.

(3)

From þat well þer strake a strem;
Owt of Egipt in to Bedlem [a-gayn.
God thorowgh his highnes torned yt
Deo [1][patri sit gloria!] 12

(4)

þer was III kyngis of dyueris londis,
They thowght a thowght þat was strong,
Hym to seke & thanke a-mong,
Deo [1][patri sit gloria!] 16

(5)

They cam richely with þer presens,
With gold, myre & frankynsens,
As clerkys [2] rede in þer sequens,
Deo patri sit gloria! 20

(6)

The eldest kyng of them thre,
He went formest, for he wold se,
What domys man þat this shuld be.
Deo patri sit gloria! 24

(7)

The medylmest kyng, vp he rose,
He sawe a babe in armys close,
In medyll age he thowght he was.
Deo patri [1][sit gloria!] 28

(8)

The yongest kyng, vp he stode,
He made his offryng rych & gud,
To Jhesu Cryst that shed his blod.
Deo patri sit gloria! 32

(9)

þer shon a star owt of hevyn bryght,
That men of erth shuld deme a right,
þat this was Jhesu full of myght.
Deo patri [1][sit gloria!] 36
Explicit.

24.

Mary moder, cum and se [leaf 223]
Thy swet son nayled on a tre.

(1)

Thys blessyd babe þat thou hast born,
Hys blessyd body ys all to-torne,
To bye vs a-gayn þat were forlorne,
Hys hed ys crownyd with a thorn.
Mari [1][moder, cum and se
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 6

(2)

"Crownyd, alas, with thorn or breer,
Or why shuld my sun thus hang here,
To me thys ys a carefull chere;
Swet son, thynke on thy moder dere."
Mari [1][moder, cum and se
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 12

(3)

"Thes wykyd Jewes with ther falshed,
Vnder ther fete they gan hym tred,
They wovndyd hym thorowgh hond & hed,
They left hym not, till he was ded."
Mari [1][moder, cum and se
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 18

(4)

"Alas, alas, now may I crye,
Why myght I not with my son dye?
My hart ys replenyshed with petye,
Fulfylled with payn most pytuysly."
Mari [1][moder, cum and se
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 24

[1] MS. &c.

[2] MS. cherkys

(5)

Mary moder, greve you not yll,
Fro*m* hevyn he ca*m* this to fulfyll;
Be-cavse ma*n*kynd shuld not spill,
He toke hys deth wi*th* pa*r*fitt gud will.
Mari [1][moder, cum and se
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 30

Explicit.

25.

In to þis world now ys cu*m*,
Chri*s*te redemptor o*mn*iu*m*.

(1)

O worthy Lord, & most of myght,
Eterne rex altyssime,
The to honowr me thy*n*kyth ryght,
Ia*m* luci*s* orto sidere. 4

(2)

As thou art Lord of worthynes,
Conditor alme sider*um*,
All vs to bryng owt of derknes,
Chri*s*te redemptor o*mn*ium. 8

(3)

Wi*th* bemys clere of righttuysnes
Aurora lucis rutilat,
In joy þe*r*-of wi*th* all gladnes,
Vox clara ecce i*n*tonat. 12

(4)

Now glori*us* Lord & worthy kyng,
Jhesu saluator seculi,
Grant vs thy blis eue*r*lastyng,
Su*mm*i lorgitor primii! 16

Explicit.

26.

Mirabile misteriu*m*:
In forme of bred, ys God*is* son.

(1)

Man þat in erth abydys here,
Thov mvst be-leve wi*th*-owten dere[2]
In the sacreme*n*t of the auter,
þat God made hy*m* self at hys soper.
Mirabile! 5

(2)

Thowgh yt seme whit, yt ys rede;
Yt ys flesshe, yt semyth bred;
Yt ys God in his ma*n*hed,
As he hong vpon a tre.
Mirabile! 10

(3)

Thys bred ys brokyn for you & me,
Which priestis co*n*secrate, as ye may se,
Which flesshely ma*n* in deite
Dyed for vs vpon a tre.
Mirabile! 15

Explicit.

[1] MS. &c.

[2] MS. dure

27.

Make we mery, bothe more & lasse, [leaf 223, back]
For now ys þe tyme of Crystymas.

(1)

Lett no man cum in to this hall,—
Grome, page nor yet marshall,—
But þat sum sport he bryng with-all,
For now ys the tyme of Crystmas.

(2)

Yff that he say he can not syng,
Sum oder sport then lett hym bryng,
þat yt may please at thys festyng,
For now ys the tyme of Crystmas.

(3)

Yff he say he can nowght do,
Then for my loue aske hym no mo,
But to the stokkis then let hym go,
For now ys þe tyme of Crystmas.

28.

What cher? Gud cher, gud cher, gud cher!
Be mery & glad this gud New Yere!

(1)

" Lyft vp your hartis & be glad
In Crystis byrth," the angell bad;
Say eche to oder, yf any be sade:
What cher?

(2)

Now þe kyng of hevyn his byrth hath take,
Joy & myrth we owght to make,
Say eche to oder, for hys sake:
What cher?

(3)

I tell you all with hart so fre:
Ryght welcum ye be to me;
Be glad & mery, for charite!
What cher?

(4)

The gudman of this place in fere,
You to be mery, he prayth you here,
& with gud hert he doth to you say:
What cher?
Explicit.

29.

Ay, ay, ay, ay, Gaude celi domina.

(1)

Mary, for the loue of the,
Blyth & glad may we be,
& I shall syng, as ye may se,
Sua quinque gaudia.

(2)

The fyrst joy was sent to the,
Whan Gabryell gretyd the,
& sayd: "Hayle, Mary, in chastite!
Officiaris gravida."

(3)

The second joy was full gud,
Whan Cryst toke both flesshe & blod,
Withowt syn talkyng of mode,
Inexsa est puerpera.

TYLER STATE COLLEGE LIBRARY

(4)

The III^de^ joy was of gret myght,
Whan Jhesu was on the rode dyght,
Dede & buryed in all menys syght,
Surrexit die tercia.
(5)
The IIII^th^ joy was withowt ay,
Whan Jhesu to hell toke the way,
& with hym com gret aray
Ad celi palacia.
(6)
The V^th^ joy was on holy Thursday;
Vnto hevyn he toke the way,
God & man; & so he ys for ay;
Assendit super sidera.
Explicit.

30. [The Jolly Shepherd Wat.]

Can I not syng but hoy, [leaf 224]
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(1)

The shepherd vpon a hill he satt,
He had on hym his tabard & his hat,
His tarbox, hys pype & hys flagat;
Hys name was called joly, joly Wat;
For he was a gud herdis boy,
Vt hoy!
For in hys pype he made so mych joy.
Can I not syng but hoy,[1]
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(2)

The shepherd vpon a hill was layd,
Hys doge to hys gyrdyll was tayd;
He had not slept but a lytill broyd,
But "Gloria in excelcis" was to hym sayd.
Vt hoy!
For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not syng[2] but hoy,
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(3)

The shepherd on a hill he stode,
Rownd a-bowt hym his shepe they yode;
He put hys hond vndor hys hode,
He saw a star as rede as blod:
Vt hoy!
For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.

[1] Whan . . . joy] &c. MS. [2] but . . . joy] &c. MS.

Can I not sing but hoy,[2]
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(4)

"Now farwell Mall & also Will,
For my love, go ye all styll
Vnto I cum agayn you till,
And euermore, Will, ryng well thy bell."
Vt hoy!
For in his pipe he mad so mych joy.
Can I not syng[1] but hoy,
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(5)

"Now must I go þer Cryst was borne;
Farewell! I cum a-gayn to morn.
Dog, kepe well my shep fro þe corn,
& warn well Warroke, when I blow my horn."
Vt hoy!
For in hys pipe he made so mych joy.
Can I not sing[1] but hoy,
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(6)

Whan Wat to Bedlem cum was,
He swet; he had gon faster than a pace;
He fownd Jhesu in a sympyll place,
Be-twen an ox & an asse.
Vt hoy!
For in his pipe he mad so mych joy.
Can I not syng but hoy,[2]
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(7)

The shepherd sayd a-non ryght:
"I will go se yon farly syght,
Wher as þe angell syngith on hight
& the star þat shynyth so bryght,"
Vt hoy!
For in [his] pipe he made so mych joy.
Can I not sing but hoy,[2]
Whan the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

[1] but . . . joy (32, 40)] &c. MS.
[2] Whan . . . joy (25, 49, 57)] &c. MS.

(8)

"Jhesu! I offer to the here my pype,
My scrype, my tarbox & my skyrte;
Home to my felowes now will I skype,
& also loke vnto my shepe." 61
Vt hoy!
For *in* his pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing but hoy,[1]
Whan the joly shepe*r*d made so mych joy. 65

(9)

"Now farewell, myne own herd*is*man Wat!" [leaf 224, back]
"Ye, for God, Lady, even so I hat;
Lull well Jhesu in thy lape,
& farewell, Joseph wyth thy rownd cape!" 69
Vt hoy!
For *in* hys pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing[2] but hoy,
Whan the joly shepe*r*d made so mych joy. 73

(10)

"Now may I well both hope & syng,
For I haue bene a[t?] Crysti*s* beryng,
Home to my felowes now wyll I flyng;
Cryst of hevy*n* to his blis vs bryng!" 77
Vt hoy!
For *in* his pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing[2] but hoy,
Whan the joly shepe*r*d made so mych joy. 81
Explicit.

31.

Now haue gud day, now haue gud day!
I am Crystmas, & now I go my way.

(1)

Here haue I dwellyd w*ith* more & lasse
Fro*m* Halowtyde till Ca*n*dylmas,
And now must I fro*m* you hens passe;
Now haue gud day! 4

(2)

I take my leve of Kyng & knyght,
& erle, baron, & lady bryght,
To wilde*r*nes I must me dyght;
Now haue gud day! 8

[1] Whan . . . joy (65)] &c. MS.

[2] but . . . joy (72, 80)] &c. MS.

(3)

& at þe gud lord of this hall
I take my leve, & of gest*is* all.
Me thy*n*ke I here, Lent doth call;
Now haue gud day! 12

(4)

& at eue*r*y worthy offycer,
Ma*r*chall, panter & butler,
I take my leve as for this yere;
Now haue gud day! 16

(5)

A-noder yere I trust I shall
Make mery in this hall,
Yf rest & pease in Ynglond may fall;
Now haue gud day! 20

(6)

But oftyn tymys I haue hard say
þat he ys loth to pa*r*t a-way,
þat oftyn byddyth 'haue gud day';
Now haue gud day! 24

(7)

Now fare ye well, all i*n* fere!
Now fare ye well for all this yere!
Yet for my sake, make ye gud cher;
Now haue gud day! 28

Explicit.

32.

"Shall I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo? [leaf 225]
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?"

(1)

"I was born in a stall
Betwen best*is* two,
To this world browght i*n* thrall,
To leve in care & woo. 4
Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 7

(2)

Whan I was VIII days elde,
The lawe fulfilled I thoo,
Circum*s*ised as a childe;
Tha*n* began all my woo. 11
Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 14

(3)

Thowgh my fader be a kyng,
My-selff I went hy*m* froo,
In to þis world to suffre many a thyng:
See, man, what thow haste do! 18
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 21

(4)

Man, I am thy frend ay;
Thy self art thy foo;
To my fader, lok thow pray,
& leve thy synnes þat þou hast do. 25
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 28

(5)

The Ieves were so fell,
þat to Judas cowld they goo;
They kyssed me, as I you tell,
'Hayle, kyng!' said they tho. 32
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for ma*n*nys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 35

(6)

They bond me to a pyler anon,
Honde & fote, both twoo;
They skorged me with skorges son;
The blode ran my body froo. 39
Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 42

(7)

They clothed me in a mantell rede,
From the toppe to the too,
With a crown of thorn on my hede:
With staves they bett it perto. 46
Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 49

(8)

They browght me in to Cayfas hall,
Ther he was bisshop thoo;
Fals witnes on me they gan call;
Moder, what shall I doo? 53
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 56

(9)

I toke þe cros on my bak full still;
To Caluary than muste I goo;
I sett it down vpon an hill,
With other crossis moo. 60
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 63

(10)

They hangid me vp that tide;
Hondis & fette they naylid also;
& a theff on euery side,
To lykyn my body too. 67
Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 70

(11)

With a spere both sharpe & kene
They clave my hart in two;
Water & blode per owt ran;
See, man, what þou haste do! 74
Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?] 77

(12)

With a spere both sha[r]pe & hend
They clave my harte in III,
Than yeldyd I vp þe gost & dyed,
þat here all men may see. 81
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?"] 84

(13)

God þat dyed on the rode,
& spred his armes in þe este,
Send vs all his blessyng,
& send vs all good reste! 88
"Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for mannys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?"] 91

Explicit.

[33–35. The Virgin and her Son.]

33.

Now synge we *with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis ! } fote. [leaf 225, back]

(1)

A babe is born, to blys vs brynge.
I hard a mayd lulley & synge ;
She said : "Dere son, leve thy wepyng,
Thy fader is þe kyng of blis."
Now sy[n]g we [*with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis !]

(2)

"Lulley," she said & songe also,
"Myn own dere son, whi art þou wo ?
Haue I not do as I shuld do ?
Thy grevance, tell me what it is !"
Nowe sy*n*g [we *with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis !]

(3)

"Nay, dere mod*er*, for þe wepe I nowght,
But for þe wo þ*at* shall be wrowght
To me, or I m*an*kynd haue bowght :
Was neu*er* sorow lik it, ywis."
Now [synge we *with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis !]

(4)

"Pesse, dere son, tell me not soo,
þou art my child, I haue no moo ;
Shuld I se me*n* myn own son sloo ?
Alas, my dere son ! what menys þis ?"
Now [synge we *with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis !]

(5)

"My hondis, moder, þ*at* ye may see,
Shall be nayled vnto a tree ;
My fete all so fast shall be ;
Men shall wepe þ*at* shall se this."
Now sy*n*g [we *with* angelis :
Gloria in excelcis !]

(6)

" A, dere son! hard is my happe,
To see my child þat sokid my pappe,
His hond*is*, his fete, þat I dide wrappe,
Be so naylid, þat neu*er* dide amysse."
Now [synge we w*ith* angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!]

(7)

" A dere moder! yet shall a spere
My hart *in* sonder all to-tere;
No wondre, yf I carefull were,
& wepe full sore to thynk on this."
Now [synge we w*ith* angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!]

(8)

" A dere son! shall I se this?
þou art my child, & I thy mod*er* ywis,
Whan Gabryell called me 'full of g*r*ace,'
He told me no thyng of this."
[Now synge we w*ith* angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!]

(9)

" A, dere moder! thorow myn here,
To thrust *in* thornes, they will not spare;
Alas, moder! I am full of care,
That ye shall see this hevynes."
Now [synge we w*ith* angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!]

(10)

" A dere son, leve thy wepyng!
þou bryngyst my hart *in* gret mornyng;
A carefull songe now may I syng;
This tydyng*is*, hard to me it is."
Now [synge we w*ith* angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!]

(11)

" A! pece, dere moder, I the pr*ay*,
com*forte* me all þat ye may,

& syng, 'by, by, lulley, lulley,' 63
To put a-way all hevynes."
Now syng we [with angelis:
Gloria in excelcis!] 66

34.

Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley! } fote. [leaf 226]

(1)

So blessid a sight it was to see,
How Mary rokked her son so fre!
So fayre she rokked & songe "by, by"; 3
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!] 6

(2)

"Myn own dere son, why wepyst þou thus?
Ys not thy fader kyng of blis?
Haue I not do þat in me ys? 9
Your grevance, tell me what it is!"
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!] 12

(3)

"Ther for moder, wepe I nowght,
But for þe woo þat shall be wrowght
To me, or I mankynd haue bowght. 15
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!] 18

(4)

Moder, þe tyme ye shall see,
þe sorowe shall brek your hart in three,
So fowle þe Jewes shall fare with me. 21
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!] 24

(5)

Wha*n* I am nakid, they will me take,
& fast bynd me to a stake,
& bete me sore for man*us*[1] sake.
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!]

(6)

Vpon þe crose they shall me caste,
Honde & fote, nayle me faste;
Yet gall shall be my drynk [at] laste;
Thus shall my lyff passe away.
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!]

(7)

A, dere moder! yet shall a spere
My hart i*n* sonder all to-tere;
No wonder thowgh I carefull were.
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!]

(8)

Nowe, dere moder, syng lulley,
& put a-way all hevynesse;
In-to this world I toke þe way,
A-gayn to I shall me dresse,
þ*er* joye is w*ith*owt end ay,
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!"
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!]

Explicit.

[1] man*is* Flügel.

35.

This enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
As any day;
& euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!" } fote.

(1)

A lovely lady sat & songe
And to her son thus gan she say:
"My son, my lord, my dere derlyng,
Why liggis thou thus in hay?
Myn own dere son,
How art þou cum,
Art þou not God verey?
But neuer the losse
I will not sees
To syng 'by, by, lully, lulley.'"
þis [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
As any day;
& euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"]

(2)

Than spake the child þat was so yong
& thus me thowght he said:
"I am knowen as hevyn kyng,
In cribbe thowgh I now be layd;
Angellis bright
To me shall light;
& of þat sight
Ye may be light,
& syng 'by, by, lully, lulley.'"
þis [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
As any day;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"]

(3)

"Jhesu, my son, hevyn kyng, [leaf 226, back]
Why lyest þou thus in stall?
& why hast þou no riche beddyng
In sum ryche kyngis hall?
Me thynkith by right,
The lord of myght
Shuld lye in riche aray;
But neuer the lesse
I will not sese
To synge 'by, by, lully, lulley.'"
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
As any day;
& euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"]

(4)

"Mary moder, quene of blis,
Me thynkith it is no lawe,
That I shuld go to þe kyngis,
And they not to me drawe;
But you shall see
That kyngis thre
To me will cum on þe XII day;
For this beheste,
Geve me your brest,
& syng 'by, by, lully, lulley.'"

This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
  "Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"] 67

(5)

"Jhesu, my son, I pray þe, say,
  As þou art to me dere:
How shall I serue þe to thy pay, 70
  & mak the right good chere?
    All thy will
    I wold fulfill, 73
  þou knoweste it well, in fay;
    Both rokke þe still
    & dance the þer-till,
  & synge 'by, by, lully, lulley.'" 77
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght 80
  As any day;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
  "Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"] 84

(6)

"Mary, moder, I pray þe,
  Take me vp on loft,
& in thyn arme
Thow lappe me warm, 88
  & dance me now full ofte;
& yf I wepe,
& will not slepe,
  Than syng 'by, by, lully, lulley.'" 92
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
  "Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"] 99

(7)

"Jhesu, my son, hevyn kyng,
Yf it be thy will,
Grant thow me myn askyng,
As reason wold, & skyll: 103
What so euer they be,
þat can and will be
  Mery on þis day,
To blis them brynge,
& I shall syng:
  "Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley.'" 109
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn songe:
  "Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"] 116

Explicit.

36.

For sothe, I hold hym well & with owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'

(1)

I was with pope & cardynall,
& with bisshoppis & prestis gret & small,
Yet was neuer non of them all 3

That had ynowgh, & cowld say ' who.'
For soth, I hold [hy*m* well & wi*th* owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & ca*n* say ' whoo.'] 6

(2)

Now covitise begy*n*neth to wake,
& lechery ys to hym take,
& seyth his joy may not slake, 9
That hath ynowgh, & ca*n* say ' whoo.'
For sothe, I hold [hy*m* well & wi*th* owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & ca*n* say ' whoo.'] 12

(3)

I was wi*th* emprowr, kyng & knyght,
Wi*th* duke, erle, baron & lady bright,
Yet was no*n* of the*m*, to my sight, 15
That had ynowgh / & cowld say ' who.'
For soth, I hold [hy*m* well & wi*th* owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & ca*n* say ' whoo.'] 18

(4)

Whan all thyng*is* fall a-way,
Than covetyse begyneth to play,
He is not here / I dare well say, 21
That hath ynowgh, & ca*n* say ' who.'
For soth, I hold [hy*m* well & wi*th* owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & can say ' whoo.'] 24
Explicit.

37.

God þat sittith in trinite,
Amend this world, yf thy will be. } fote. [leaf 227]

(1)

Vices be wyld & vertues lame,
& vice is[1] torned in to game,
Ther-for correcion is to blame 3
That so lesith his dignyte.
God þat sittith in trinite,
[Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 6

[1] vice is] is is vice MS.

(2)

Pasciens hath tak a flight,
& meladye is owt of sight;
Now euery boy will cow[n]terfet a knyght,
  Reporte hym self as good as he.
    God þat [sittith in trinite,
    Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(3)

Pryncipally amonge euery state,
In cowrte men thynk gret debate,
For pees stondith at the gate,
  And morneth after charyte.
    God þat [sittith in trinite,
    Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(4)

Envy ys thik, & love ys thyn,
& specyally amonge owr eme-Cristyn,
For love ys withowt / & envy ys within,
  & so kyndnesse away gan flee.
    God þat [sittith in trinite,
    Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(5)

Fortune ys a marvelus chance,
& envy causith gret distance
Bothe in Ynglond & in France;
  Exiled ys benyngnyte.
    God þat sittith [in trinite,
    Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(6)

Nowe late vs pray both on & all,
& specially vpon God call,
To send love & grace a-monge vs all,
  And amonge all men in Cristynte.
    God þat sittith [in trinite,
    Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

Explicit.

38.

Syng we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas! } fote.

(1)

Glori*us* God had gret pyte,
How longe mans sowle in payn shuld be;
He sent his son to mak vs free,
Which for man*us* sake,
Off a maydyn pure,
Agaynst nature,
Owr flesshe dide take.
Sy*n*g [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(2)

In Bedlem owr saviowr,
With-owt fode, in a manjowre
Was born,—hit was his plesure,—
Best*is* amonge.
Angell*is* hevynly
Made armonye
And joyffull songe.
Sy*n*ge [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(3)

The VIII[th] day he was circonsisid,
Leste Moyses lawe shuld be dispised;
A name to hy*m* they haue devised,
Call hym Jhe*s*us;
For Gabryell
His moder dide[1] tell
That it shuld be thus.
Sy*n*g [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(4)

A newe made sterre, more large & clere
Than o*þ*er sterres, than dide appere.
Fro Caldey the felosafers in fere
In to Bedlem yt browght.
Ther it dide stond
Still, till that they fonde
Hym that they sowght.
Syng we wi*th* myrthe, [joye & soals
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(5) [[2] leaf 227, back]

[2]The kyng*is* browght *þ*er offrynge,
Gold *þ*at betokneth a worthy kynge,
I[n]sens, p*r*isthode; myr, buryinge
For his manhode.
The angell com,
Bade the*m* go home
Not by Herode.
Sy*n*g we [with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(6)

Trust i*n* God, ma*n*, and in no*n* other;
Mistrust hy*m* not, he is thy bro*þ*er;
Thow hast a mediatrix of his moder.
Syke for thy synne,
Crye marcy,
He will not denye
Thy sowle to wynne.
Sy*n*g [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

Explicit.

[1] MS. dide did

39.

Now syng we right as it is:
'Quod puer natus est nobis.' } fotē.

(1)

This babe to vs now is born ;
  Wonderfull[1] werk*is* he hath wrowght ;
He wold not lesse that was forlorn,
  But again he hath vs bowght.
    And thus it is, / for soth ywys,
    He asketh no thyng / but *þat* is his.
      [Now syng we right as it is :
      'Quod puer natus est nobis.']

(2)

A dulfull deth to hy*m* was mente,
  Whan on *þe* rode his body was spred,
& as a theff he was ther hente.
  & on a spere his liff was lede.
    And thus it is, / for soth ywis,
    He asketh no thynge but *þat* is his.
      [Now syng we right as it is :
      'Quod puer natus est nobis.']

(3)

" Man, why art thow vnkynd to me ?
  What woldest thow I did for the more ?
Geve me thy trew harte, I *pray* the ;
  Yff thow be dampned, it ruthe me sore."
    And thus it is / for sothe ywis,
    He asketh no thyng / but *þat* is his.
      [Now syng we right as it is :
      'Quod puer natus est nobis.']

(4)

" Man, I love the, / whom loveste thowe ?
  I *pray* the, torne to me agayn,
& thow shalt be as welcom nowe
  As he that never in syn was seyn."
    And thus it is / for soth ywys,
    He asketh no thynge but *þat* is his.
      [Now syng we right as it is :
      'Quod puer natus est nobis.']

[1] MS. Worderfull

40. [The Murder of Thomas a Beket.]

A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia. } fote.

(1)

Lystyn, lordyng*is* both gret & small! 1
I will you tell a wonder tale,
Howe holy chirch was browght in bale
Cum magna iniuria.
[A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 5

(2)

The gretteste clark in this londe,
Thomas of Canturbury, I vnderstonde,
Slayn he was with wykyd honde,
Malorum potencia.
[A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 10

(3)

The knyght*is* were sent from Harry þe kynge,
þat day they dide a wykid thynge,
Wykyd men, with-owt lesynge,
Per regis imperia.
[A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 15

(4)

They sowght þe bisshop all a-bowt,
With-in his place, and with-owt,
Of Jhesu Crist they had no dowght [leaf 228]
Per sua malicia.
[A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 20

(5)

They opened þer mowthes wonderly wide,
& spake to hym with myche pryde:
"Traytor, here thow shalt abide,
Ferens mortis tedia!"
[A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 25

(6)

Beffore þe auter he kneled down,
& than they pared his crown,
& stered his braynes vp so down,
Optans celi gawdia.
[A, a, a, a,! nunc gaudet ecclesia.] 30

41. [The Stoning of St. Stephen.]

Nowe syng we both all & sum :
Lapidauerunt Stephanum. } fote.

(1)

Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem,
God*is* lawes he loved to lerne :
þat made *þe* Jewes to cry so clere & clen,
Lapidaverun*t* Stephanu*m*.
[Nowe syng we both all & su*m* :
Lapidauerunt Stephanu*m*.]

(2)

The Jewes *þat* were both false & fell,
Agaynst seynt Stephy*n* they were cruell,
Hy*m* to sle they made gret ȝell,
& lapidaveru*n*t Stephanu*m*.
[Nowe syng we both all & su*m*
Lapidauerunt Stephanu*m*.]

(3)

They pullid hy*m* with-owt the town,
& than he mekely kneled down,
While the Jewes crakkyd his crown,
Quia lapidaverun*t* Stephanu*m*.
[Nowe syng we both all & su*m* :
Lapidauerunt Stephanu*m*.]

(4)

Gret stones & bones at hy*m* they caste,
Veynes & bones of hym they braste,
& they kylled hy*m* at the laste,
Quia lapidaverun*t* Stephanu*m*.
[Nowe syng we both all & su*m* :
Lapidauerunt Stephanu*m*.]

(5)

Pray we all *þat* now be here,
Vnto seynt Stephyn, *þat* marter clere,
To save vs all fro*m* the fend*is* fere.
Lapidauerun*t* Stephanu*m*.
[Nowe syng we both all & su*m* :
Lapidauerunt Stephanu*m*.]

42. [The Boar's Head.]

Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes d*omi*no. } fote.

(1)

The boris hed in hond*is* I brynge
With garlond*is* gay & byrd*is* syngynge,
I pray you all, helpe me to synge,
Qui estis in conviuio.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes d*omi*no.]

(2)

The boris hede, I vnderstond,
Ys cheff s*er*uyce in all this londe,
Wher-so-ever it may be fonde,
Seruitur cu*m* sinapio.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes d*omi*no.]

(3)

The boris hede, I dare well say,
Anon after the XIIth day,
He taketh his leve & goth a-way,
Exiuit tu*n*c de patria.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes d*omi*no.]

43.

Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff! } fote. [leaf 223, back]

(1)

Gaude! to whom Gabryell was sent,
From Nazareth to Galalie,
& said that God *omni*potent
Wold haue his son be born of the.
[Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn and wyff!]

(2)

Gaude! thow bare hy*m* wi*th*owt payn,
& wi*th* payn thow saweste hy*m* dy on tre,

But gaude, whan he rose agayn,
For he appered firste to the.
[Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(3)

Gawde ! thowe thow saweste hy*m* assende
By his own strenth a-bove the skye,
An hoste of angell*is* down he sent,
& assumpte thy sowle w*ith* thy bodye.
[Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(4)

Gaude ! thy dignyte ys gret ;
For next vnto the trynyte,
Above all seynt*is*, is thy sete,
& all joye is i*n* þe sight of the.
[Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(5)

Gaude, moder & maydyn pure !
For thy joyes shall never cesse,—
Ther-of thow art siker & sure,—
But ever florisshe & encrese.
[Gawde for thy joyes five,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]
Explicit.

44. [Christ, an Ear of Wheat.]

A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þ*at* dyed & rose on Good Fryday. } fote.

(1)

On Crist*is* day, I vnderstond,
An ere of whet of a mayd spronge,
XXX^ti^ wynter in erth to stond,
To make vs bred, all to his pay.
[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þ*at* dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]

(2)

This corn was repyn & layd to grownd,
Full sore beten & faste bownd
Vnto a piler with cordis rownd,
At his fyngers endis þe blod ran owt þat day.
[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]

(3)

This corn was repyn with gret envye
Vpon þe mownt of Caluary,
Tokyn he shewed on Shere-Thursday,
Mawndy he gaff to his dissiples ther.
[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]

(4)

Jhesu vpon his body the crosse bare;
Water & blode cam from hym ther;
This corn was skorged all in f[e]re,
Tyll it wexed blode rede.
[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]

(5)

A crown of thorn set on his hede,
& he was done on the rode
& betyn, till his body was blody rede,
Thus they bett Jhesu, owr det to pay.
[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]

Explicit.

45.

Pray for vs to the trinite,
Johannes, Cristi care! } fote.

(1)

Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste,
Most best belovid & beste be-triste,
Which at his last soper did lye on his breste,
Sacra fluenta potare.
[Pray for vs to the trinite,
Johannes, Cristi care!]

(2)

As he *in* his passion to his dere moder
Toke the for her kep*er*, her son & his brop*er*,
P*r*ay þ*at* owr hart*is* may most of all other
J*h*es*u*m semper amare.
[P*r*ay for vs to the trinite,
Joh*ann*es, Cristi care !]

(3)

[1] And as þ*ou* þe stronge veny*m* which II me*n* had slayn,
Drank wit*h*owt hurt, & raysed the*m* agayn, [1 leaf 229]
P*r*ay þ*at* þe veny*m* of syn may vs not payn,
Non poterit alligare.
[P*r*ay for vs to the trinite,
Joh*ann*es, Cristi care !]

(4)

As þ*ou* þe II men ther tresure dide restore,
þ*at* had forsakyn & morned ther fore,
P*r*ay þ*at* we may fals riches forsak for eu*er*more,
Celis tesavrizare.
[P*r*ay for vs to the trinite,
Joh*ann*es, Cristi care !]

(5)

And p*r*ay þ*at* we may haue suche grace,
Here so to morne for owr trespas,
þ*at* we may stond siker beffore Crist*is* face,
Cu*m* venerit judicare.
[P*r*ay for vs to the trinite,
Joh*ann*es, Cristi care !]
Explicit.

46.

Alas, my hart will brek in thre,
Terribilis mors co*n*turbat me. } fote.

(1)

Illa juvent*is* that is so nyse
Me deduxit in to vayn devise,
Infirm*us* sum, I may not rise,
T*er*ribilis mors co*n*turbat me.

(2)

Dum juvin*us* fui, lytill I dred,
Set *semper in* sinne I ete my bred,
Jam duct*us* sum in to my bed,
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.]

(3)

Corpus migrat *in* to my sowle,
Respicit demon *in* his rowle,
Desiderat ipse to haue his tolle,
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.]

(4)

Chr*istus* se ips*um*, whan he shuld dye,
Patri suo his man*h*ode did crye:
" Respice me p*ater*, that is so hye!"
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.]

(5)

Queso jam the trynyte,
Duc me fro*m* this vanyte
In celu*m*, ther is joy *with* the,
Terribilis mors *contur*bat me.

Explicit.

47. [The fleur de lys, Christ.]

Synge we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice. } fote.

(1)

For his love *þat* bowght vs all dere,
Lystyn, lordyng*is*, that ben here,
& I will tell you in fere,
Wher-of com þe flowr delyce.
Sy*n*g we [alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]

(2)

On Cristmas nyght, whan it was cold,
Owr lady lay amonge best*is* bolde,
& ther she bare Jhes*u*, Josepff tolde,
& ther-of com the flowr delice.
Sy*n*g [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]

(3)

Off þat berith witnesse seynt John,
That it was of myche renown;
Baptized he was in flom Jordan,
& ther-of cam the flowr delice.
Syng [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]

(4)

On Good Fryday þat child was slayn,
Betyn with skorges & all to-flayn;
That day he suffred myche payn;
& ther-of com the flowr delice.
Syng [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]
Explicit.

48.

I pray you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite. } fote. [lf 229, bk]

(1)

In to this world, this day dide com
Jhesu Criste, bothe God & man,
Lorde & seruant in on person,
Born of þe blessid virgyn Mary.
I pray [you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

(2)

He þat was riche, withowt any nede,
Appered in this world in right pore wede,
To mak vs, þat were pore in dede,
Riche with-owt any nede, trewly.
I pray [you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

(3)

A stabill was his chambre; a crach was his bed;
He had not a pylow to lay vnder his hed;
With maydyns mylk þat babe was fedde,
In pore clopis was lappid þe Lord Almyghty.
I pray [you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

(4)

A noble lesson here is vs tawght,
To set all worldly riches at nawght,
But pray we þat we may be theder browght,
Wher riches ys everlastyngly.
I pray [you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

49.

Newell, newell, newell, newell,
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell. } fote.

(1)

Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe,
Sent from the trynyte
By Gabryell from Nazareth to a cite of Galely :
'A clene maydyn, a pure virgyn,
By her humylite
Hath born the person second in divinite.'
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.]

(2)

Whan that he presentid was
Beffore her fayre visage,
In moste demvre & goodly wise
He dide to her homage
& said : "Lady, from hevyn so hye,
That lordis herytage,
For he of the now born will be,
I am sent on the message."
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.]

(3)

"Hayll, virgyn celestiall,
The mekeste þat euer was !
Hayll, temple of the deite !
Hayll, myrrowr of all grace !
Hayll, virgyn pure ! I the ensure,
With-in a lytill space

Thow shalt conceyve, & hym receyve
That shall brynge gret solas." 26
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.] 28

(4)

Than bespak the virgyn agayn,
& answered womanly:
"What-so-euer my lord comaundith me,
I will obbey trewly. 32
Ecce sum humilima ancilla domini:
Secundum verbum tuum, fiat michi." 34
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.] 36
Explicit.

50.

"O my harte is wo!" Mary, she sayd so, [leaf 230]
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."

(1)

"Whan þat my swete son was XXX^ti^ wynter old,
Than þe traytor Judas wexed very bold;
For XXX^ti^ platis of money, his master he had sold;
But whan I it wyst, lord, my hart was cold. 4
O, my hart is woo!" [Mary,[1] she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."] 6

(2)

"Vpon Shere Thursday than truly it was,
On my sonnes deth þat Judas did on passe;
Many were þe fals Jewes þat folowed hym by trace,
& þer, beffore them all, he kyssed my sonnes face. 10
O my hart [[2]is wo!" Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."] 12

(3)

"My son, beffore Pilat browght was he;
& Peter said III tymes he knew hym not perde.

[1] Mary . . . mo."] &c. MS. [2] is . . . mo."] &c. MS.

Pylat said vnto þe Jewes: 'What say ye?'
Than they cryed with on voys: 'Crucyfyge!'
O my hart is woo," [[1] Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."]

(4)

"On Good Friday at þe mownt of Caluary
My son was don on þe crosse, nayled with naylis III,
Of all þe frendis þat he had, neuer on could he see,
But jentyll the evangelist, þat still stode hym by.
O my hart [[2] is wo!" Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."]

(5)

Thowgh I were sorowfull, no man haue at yt wonder;
For howge was þe erth-quak, horyble was þe thonder,
I loked on my swet son on þe crosse þat stode vnder;
Than cam Lungeus with a spere & clift his hart in sonder.
O my [hart is wo!" Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."]

Explicit.

51.

To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.

(1)

Bowght & sold full traytorsly,
And to a pylar bownde,
The Jewes bet hym full pytuowsly,
& gave hym many a wownde.
To see þe maydyn wepe [her[3] sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.]

(2)

Full maydynly, full moderly,
Whan she the crosse be-helde,
The teris from her eyen fill;
She said: "Alas, my childe!"
To see þe maydyn wepe[3] [her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.]

[1] Mary . . . mo."] &c. MS. [2] is . . . mo."] &c. MS.
[3] her . . . compassion] &c. MS.

(3)

With sharpe thornes þe fals Jewes
Crowned his holy hede;
They naylid hy*m* fast to þe crosse,
For they wold haue hym dede.
To se þe maydyn wepe [her so*n*nes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe w*ith* gret co*m*passion.]

(4)

Eysell & gall they gave hy*m* to drynk,
& p*er*cyd hym to the harte.
His blessid mod*er* & maydyn clene,
She swowned for his smarte.
To see þe maydyn wepe [her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe w*ith* gret co*m*passion.]

(5)

Now, Mary myld, p*r*ay for vs,
& bryng vs to þe blisse,
þ*at* we may be in joy with the,
Wher þ*at* thy swet son ys.
To see þe maydyn wepe her sonnes passio*n*,
[It entrid my hart full depe w*ith* gret co*m*passion.]

52.

I consayll you, bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by þe masse.

(1)

The masse is of so high dignytee,
þ*at* no thyng to it co*m*prehendid may be;
For ther is p*r*esent in the trynyte,
On God in p*er*sones thre.
I co*n*saill you both more & lesse,—
[Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

(2)

The Ierachye of angell*is* kynde,
All other saynt*is* had in myndo,

þe which to forsak þou art to blynde,
Leve þi sweryng, & spill not þi wynde.
I consaill you [[1] bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

(3)

In the masse is more mysterye [leaf 230, back]
Than dropis in þe see or sterres in þe skye,
Infenyte goodnesse, I tell the whye:
For God & man is offred vp trulye.
I consayll you, both more & lesse,
[Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

(4)

Why swcrist by þe masse, þou man so wode,
Wher is thy helth, thy lyves fode,
Cristis body, his precyus blode,
All thy saluacion, no thynge but good?
I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

(5)

Also thus seyth þe prophete Zakarye,
Witnesse beryng, as þou mayest see;
& thus he seyth in his prophesye:
þat all swerers dampned shall be.
I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

(6)

Than marcy cry & call for grace,
Here in erthe while þou hast space,
þat whan þe erth hath couered thy face,
Thy sowle in hevyn may haue a place.
I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by þe masse.]

Explicit.

[1] *bothe . . . masse*] MS. &c.

53.

What, hard ye not, þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem? *etc.*

(1)

I shall you tell a gret m*er*vayll,
How an angell, for owr avayll,
Com to a mayd, & said: "All hayll!" 3
What, hard ye not,[1] [þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem?] 5

(2)

"All hayll," he said, "and full of grace,
God is w*ith* the now i*n* this place,
A child þou shalt bere in lytill space." 8
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem?] 10

(3)

"A child!" she said: "how may that be?
þ*er* had never no m*an* knowlage of me."
"þe Holy Gost," he said, "shall light in the." 13
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem?] 15

(4)

"And as þou art, so shall thow be,"
The angell said, "in virgynite,
Beffore & aft*er* in eu*er*y degree." 18
What, hard ye not,[1] [þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem?] 20

(5)

The mayd answered þe angell agyn:
"Yf God will, þ*at* this be sayn,
The word*is* be to me full fayn." 23
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of Jher*usal*em
Is now born in Bethelem?] 25

(6)

Now will we all, i*n* reioysynge
þ*at* we haue hard þis good tydyng,
To þ*at* child Te Deu*m* synge.
Te Deu*m* laudam*us*. 29

Explicit.

[1] þe . . . *Bethelem*] MS. &c.

54.

Wassaill, wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!

(1)

Now joy be[1] to the trynyte,
Fader, Son & Holy Goste,
That on God is in trynite,
Fader of hevyn, of myght*is* most.
Wassaill, [[2] wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!]

(2)

And joy [be] to the virgyn pure,
þat eu*er* kepte her vndefiled,
Grun*d*id in grace, in hart full sure,
& bare a child as maydyn myld.
Wassayll, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!]

(3)

Bethelem & þe sterre so shen,
þat shon III kyng*is* for to gide,
Bere witnesse of this maydyn clene;
The kyng*is* III offred that tide.
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!]

(4)

And shep*er*dis hard, a[s] wretyn is,
þe joyffull songe þat þ*er* was songe,
"Glorya in excelsis!"
W*ith* angell*is* voys it was owt ronge.
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!]

(5)

Now joy be to þe blessidfull child
& joy be to his moder dere,
Joy we all of þat maydyn myld,
& joy haue they þat mak good chere!
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Crist*is* natiuite!]

Explicit.

[1] Now be joy be MS. [2] *wassaill . . . natiuite*] MS. &c.

55.

He is wise, so most I goo, [leaf 231]
That can be mery, & suffer woo.

(1)

Be mery & suffer, as I the vise,
Wher-eu*er* thow sytt or rise ;
Be well ware, whom thow despise,
*Þ*ou shalt kysse who is thy foo.
He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.[1]]

(2)

Beware, to whom *þ*ou spek thy will,
For thy speche may greve the yll ;
Here & see, & goo than still,
But well is he *þat* can do soo.
He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.[1]]

(3)

Many a m*an* holdyth hy*m* so stowght,
What so eu*er* he thynk, he seyth it owt ;
But if he loke well a-bowt,
His tonge may be his most foo.
He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.[1]]

(4)

Be mery, now is all my songe,
*Þ*e wise m*an* tawght both old & yonge ;
Who c*an* suffer & hold his tonge,
Hé may be mery & no thyng woo.
He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.[1]]

(5)

Yff any man displese the owght,
Suffer w*ith* a mery thowght ;
Let care away & greve *þ*e nowght,
& shake thy lappe & lat it go.
He is wise. [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.[1]]

Explicit.

[1] *so . . . woo*] &c. MS.

56.

An old sawe hath be fownd trewe:
Cast not away thy*n* old for newe.

(1)

An old said sawe: "On-knowen, on-kyste";
"Wher is lytill love *per* is lytill tryste";
And ever beware of "Had I wyste,"
And remembre this sawe, for it is new:
Ell*is* must we drynk as we brewe.

(2)

The peple to plese, *sir*, it is payn,
P*er*aventure amonge XX^ti^ not twayn;
Hold me excused, thowgh I be playn.
This sawe is old, rem*em*bre it newe,
Or ell*is* most we drynk as we brewe.

(3)

An-other thynge, *sir*, m*ar*ke we well,
Two fac*is* in on hode, a fayre castell;
He seyth hy*m*-self he will not medyll;
Folk fayre lest seche in cowrt to shew,
& ell*is* most we drynk as we brew.

(4)

Thyn old s*er*uant*is* here thus ar meved;
The tyme wyll cu*m* they must be releved;
Geve trust to the*m* *pat* thow hast *pr*eved,
& if *pou* do so, thow shalt not rewe,
& ell*is* must *pou* drynk as *pou* doste brewe.

Explicit.

57.

Man, be ware & wise in dede,
& assay a frend or *pou* haue nede.

(1)

Thorow a forest *pat* was so longe,
As I rode with mekyll drede,
I hard a birde syngyng a songe:
"Assay a frend or *pou* haue nede."

(2)

As I stode & hoved still
& to a tre I tyed my stede,
Eu*er* the birde sat syngyng still:
"Assay a frend or *pou* haue nede."

(3)

Me thowght it was a wonder noyse,
& nere hond þe byrde I yede ;
Iwis she songe *with* a lowde voise :
"Assay a frend or *þou* haue nede." 12

(4)

The birde satt high vpon a tree,
Of feders gray than was her wede :
She sayd : " Do a[s] I bide the,
Assay a frend or *þou* haue nede." 16

(5)

I behelde her wonder longe ; [lf 231, bk]
She said : "Do as I bide the, in dede,
Whe*per* *þou* do right & wronge,
Assay a frend or *þou* haue nede." 20

(6)

I trowe, of me shè was a-gaste ;
She toke her flight ; away she yede ;
Thus she said, whan she songe last,
"Assay a frend or *þou* haue nede." 24

Explicit.

58.

Man, meve thy mynd, & joy this fest ;
Veritas de *terra* orta est.

(1)

As I cam by þe way,
I sawe a sight semly to see,
The shep*erdis* rangyng in a ray,
Vpon þe folde kepynge ther fee, 4
A sterre they said they dide espie
Kastyng the bemes owt of þe est,
And angell*is* makyng melodye :
"Veritas de *terra* orta *est*." 8

(2)

Vpon *þat* sight they were a-gast,
Sayinge thes word*is* as I say the :
"To Bedlem shortly lett vs hast
& ther we shall þe trowthe see." 12
The angell said vnto the*m* all III
To *per* com*fort*, or eue*r* he seste :
"Co*n*solamini, & mery be :
Veritas de *terra* orta est." 16

(3)

Fro*m* hevyn, owt of þe highest see,
Rightwisnes hath taken þe way,
W*ith* *marcy* medled ple*n*tuowsly,
& so co*n*seyved in a may ; 20
Miranda res, this is in fay,
So seith the pr*o*phet in his gest :
Now is he born, scripture doth say :
Veritas de *terra* orta est. 24

(4)

Than passed þe shep*erdis* fro*m* *þat* place
& folowed by þe sterres beme,
þat was so bright affore *per* face,
Hit browght the*m* streight vnto Bethlem ; 28
So bright it shon over all þe realme
Tyll they cam *per* they wold not rest,
To Jury & Jerusalem :
Veritas de *terra* orta est. 32

Explicit.

59.

All this tyme this songe is best:
Verbu*m* caro factu*m* est.

(1)

This nyght ther is a child born,
That sprange owt of Jessis thorn;
We must synge & say ther forn:
*Ver*bum caro factum est.

(2)

Jhesus is the child*is* name
& Mary myld is his dame,
All owr sorow shall torn to game:
*Ver*bum caro factum est.

(3)

Hit fell vpon high mydnyght,
The sterres shon both fayre & bright,
The angell*is* song *with* all *þer* myght:
*Ver*bum caro factum est.

(4)

Now knele we down on owr kne,
& pray we to the trynyte,
Owr helpe, owr socowr for to be.
*Ver*bum caro factum est.

60.

Now syng we, syng we: Glo*r*ia tibi d*omi*ne. [leaf 248, back]

(1)

Cryst kepe vs all, as he well can,
A solis ortu[s] cardine;
For he ys both God & man,
Qui nat*us* est de virgine.
Syng we, [syng we: Glo*r*ia tibi d*omi*ne.]

(2)

As he ys lord, both day & nyght,
Vente*r*[1] puelle baiulat,
So ys Mary, moder of myght,
Secreta que no*n* noverat.
Syng we, [syng we: Glo*r*ia tibi d*omi*ne.]

(3)

The holy brest of chastyte,
Verbo co*n*sepit filiu*m*,
So browght before *þe* trinite,
Vt castytat*is* lyllyu*m*.
Syng we, [syng we: Glo*r*ia tibi d*omi*ne.]

(4)

Betwen an ox & an asse
Enixa est puerpera;
In pore clothyng clothed he was,
Qui regnat supe*r* ethera.
Syng we, [syng we: Glo*r*ia tibi d*omi*ne.]—Explicit.

61.

V*ir*go, rosa v*ir*ginu*m*, Tuu*m* precor fillius*m*. [leaf 249, back]

(1)

Qvene of hevy*n*, blessyd mot *þou* be,
For God*is* son, born he was of the,
For to make vs fre.
Glo*r*ia t*ibi* d*omi*ne!

(2)

Jhesu, God*is* son, born he was
In a crybe *with* hay & gras,
And dyed for vs on the crose.
Glo*r*ia t*ibi* d*omi*ne!

[1] Ventus MS.

(3)

To owr lady make we owr mone,
þat she may pray to her dere son,
That we may to his blis cum.
Gloria tibi domine! 12
Explicit.

62.

Man, be ware, or thou be wo,
& thynk on pride & lat hym go.

(1)

Pryde is owt, & pride ys yn, [syn,
& pride ys þe begynnyng of euery
Of pride shall no man no thyng wyn,
But sorow, care & myche wo. 4

(2)

Wenest þou, man, for thi gay cloth-
To be an emprowr or a kyng, [yng,
Or for thy gret othes swepyng?
Do a-way, man, & thynk not so! 8

(3)

Lucyfer was an angell bright,
[C]ovytowr of godis myght;
[Thoro]w his pride he lost his sight,
[And fell] down in to endles wo. 12
Explicit.

II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

63.

To þe gud angell. [leaf 144]

(1)

O angell dere, wher-euer I goo,
Me that am comytted to thyne awarde,
Saue, defende, & govern also,
That in hewyn with the be my reward!

(2)

¶ Clense my sowle from syn þat I haue do,
& vertuosly me wysse to godward!
Shyld me from þe fende evermo,
& fro the paynes of hell so hard!

(3)

¶ O thou cumly angell, so gud & clere,
þat ever art abydyng with me!
Thowgh I may nother the se nor here,
Yet devoutely with trist I pray to the.

(4)

¶ My body & sowle thou kepe in fere,
With soden deth departid þat they not be!
For þat ys thyn offes, both fere & nere,
In every place wher ever I be.

(5)

¶ O blessid angell, to me so dere,
Messangere of God Almyght,
Govern my dedis & thowght in fere,
To þe plesaunce of God, both day & nyght!

Explicit.

64. [Have pity on me, O God!] [leaf 144]

(1)

O dere God, pereles prince of pece,
With all my power I the pray,
Lett not thy myght be marcyles
To man that thou hast made of clay!
Owr kynde ys frayle, yt ys no nay,
& ever hath bene syne we knew vs.
Therfor vs nedeth euery day,
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(2)

For we þat be now fayer & fresshe,
Shall fade & fall as doth the flowr,
& all the delytis of owr flesshe
Shall fall in lesse than half an owr.
Kyng, prince & emperwre,
All shall wast that now ys,
& be fayn of suche socowr
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(3)

When we be dede & doluen depe,
& breers growyng a-boue owr brayn,
Then helpith yt noder to wayle ne wepe;
To þe world shall we never torn a-gayn;
But, as thyke as dropis of rayn,
Shall wormes all to-chew[e] vs.
Then can I non other sayn,
But 'miserere mei, deus.'

(4)

Whi lowed we than the wykyd lyff [leaf 144, back]
That so short while will be leste,[1]
Sith fader & moder, child & wyff,
& frendis þat shuld love vs best,—
When deth hath draw vs to his neste,
Then will they a-lone leve vs;
Then can I se non other trust
But 'myserere mei, deus.'

[1] MS. lefte

(5)

Here-on to thynke, may dredfull be,
Man & woman, & euery wyght,
For dowtles dye shall all we,
To eche of vs, deth ys dight.
Then yt helpith not with hym to fyght,
Sith he than will so rest vs;
Ne no cumforte, I you plight,
But 'miserere mei, deus.'

(6)

Then helpith it not with hym to stryve:
Ayen the deth, lett vs not drede,
The which may lightly over dryff
The world with his pompe & pryde,
Ther ys no money ne no mede,
With hym to take a day of trwse,
But yff we may speke & spede
With 'miserere mei, deus.'

(7)

For we þat all day fall God fro
& God for-sake, as men for-sworne,
No wonder ys thowgh we be wo,
þat thorow slowth we be for-lorne.
Then were vs better to be vnborne
Then folow such vicys, & fle vertuse,
Ne were the grace off God beforne,
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(8)

Marcy made God Almyght,
For men þat be myld of mode,
& ordyned his passyon to be dyght,
For all synfull manys good;
For ellys to hell we hade bene twyte,
For any thyng that ever was.
Pray we ever ther-for with ryght,
With 'miserere mei, deus.'

(9)

O lorde God, why takis thou to the
Deth, for all mankyndis gilt?

Thow hade þe sharpe, & we the smothe ;
Thow hade the poynt, and we the hilt.
Of thy penance no thyng we felt,
& certes by reason owght rewe vs ;
Ther-for we synfull to the yelde,
With ' miserere mei, deus.'

(10)

I se wel, God, thy swet[e] grace ; [leaf 145]
Owr gret[e] gilt, thou hast for-gon ;
Thy marcy hath pight his place
A-boue thy wark*is* eu*e*rychone.
For we shuld be dampned a-non,
Were not thy m*a*rcy þ*a*t thow yeffis to vs ;
For we haue cu*m*forte non,
But ' miserere mei, deus.'

(11)

Now Cryst þ*a*t cu*m*forted mankynd,
Thou late thy pety spred & spryng !
Owt of the world we shall wend ;
Thow sofer no fend to payn vs bryng.
Haue we i*n* mynd þ*a*t crownyd kyng,
Jhesus of Nazareth, kyng of Jewys,
& here vs, when we rede or syng
Off ' miserere mei, deus.'

Explicit.

65. [Now mercy, Lord, and gramercy.]

(1)

As I walked here by west, [leaf 145]
Ferre vnder a forest side,
I sawe a wight, went hy*m* to rest ;
Vnder a bowgh he gan a-bide ;
& thus full ofte to Crist he cryde,
Lyfftyng vp his hondys on hye :
" Of pou*e*rte, plesavnce, & of pride,
Now m*a*rcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

(2)

God, as I haue grewed the
In wykyd worde, will or dede,

Almyghty Lord, haue m*a*rcy on me,
  þ*a*t for my syne thy blode can shed.
  Off witt & worshipe, will & wede,
    I thank the, Lorde, full inwardly,
  & in this world, how so eu*e*r I spede,
    Eu*e*r m*a*rcy, Lorde, & gram*a*rcy!

(3)

Gram*a*rcy, Lorde, of all thy gyft
  Of wytt, worshipe, weell & wo!
Vp to the, Lord, my hart I lyft;
  Lett never my dede twayn vs in too.
  M*a*rcy for þ*a*t I haue mysdo,
    & slee me never sodenly!
  Thowgh fortune be my frend or foo,
    Ever m*a*rcy, Lorde, & gram*a*rcy!

(4)

I am vnkynde, well I know,
  & þ*o*u hast showed me gret kyndnes;
Therfor w*i*th hum*b*le harte & lowe,
  Marcy, God, & forgevenes
  For pride & for vnbuxvmnes!
    What so eu*e*r thow sendyst, thus say I, [leaf 145, back]
  In hape, in hele, & in sekenes,
    Ever marcy, Lorde, & gram*a*rcy!

(5)

Marcy, for I haue mysspent
  My wytt*i*s ·V·, therfor I wepe;
To dedely syn full ofte I haue assent;
  Thy com*a*undment*i*s c*a*n I never kepe;
  To sle my sowle, i*n* syn I slepe,
    & lede my lyff in lechery;
  Fro covytyse I can not crepe:
    Now marcy, Lord, & gramarcy!

(6)

Othes grete & gloteny,
  Off wanhope & wykyd will;
Bakbyte my neythbor for envy,
  & rightwes me*n* to robe & spyll,

& for þer good, I wold them kyll
With symony & perivry.
For all þat ever I haue done ill,
Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!

(7)

By the lawe, I shuld no lengar leve
Then I hade done a dedely syne;
Gramarcy, for thou wold for-geve,
& space geve to amend me yn.
Fro wykkyd werke yff I wold twyn,
To receyve me thou arte redy,
To þat blys þat never shall blyn:
þer-for marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!

(8)

O dere God, what shall I say?
How shall I amendys make,
þat plesid the never to thy pay,
Ne thowght neuer my syn to forsake?
Now shryft of mowth my syn shall slake,
& I will sesse & be sory,
& to thi marcy me betake.
Now, marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!

(9)

Gramarcy for þat thow madest me,
& marcy for that I haue done a-mysse;
My hope, my helpe, ys hole in the,
& thou hast, Lord, be-hight me this:
Who that ys baptyzed, shall haue blis,
Yff þat he rule hym rightwesly. [leaf 146]
To fulfill thi will, Lorde, me wysse,
& ever, marcy, Lorde, and gramarcy!

(10)

Fader, Son & the Holy Gost,
Gramarcy, Lorde, with harte lyght,
For thou wold not þat I were loste;
The Fader hath gewen me myght:
The Son assentis, & hath me hight
Witte & weell to me; & worshipfully
The Holy Gost to me grace hath dight.
Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!

(11)

This ys the truth þat faylyth never
& proved ys in persones thre;
Ys, & was, & shall be ever,
Oonly God in trynyte.
Now helpe vs, prynce of all pyte,
At the day whan we shall dye,
Thi swete face þat we may se,
With marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!
Explicit.

66*a*. [Salve, sancta parens! To the Virgin Mary.]

(1)

Hayle, lovely lady, laymand so lyght! [leaf 146, back]
Hayle myghtyfull modyr & maydyn myld!
Thow bare withyn thy body bryght,
That ys thi maker & thy child,
And thy virginite never defyled.
Thow rose & rote of right reuerens,
Hayle witt & welth þat never was fyled!
Salue, sancta parens!

(2)

Hayle glad! whan Gabryell the grete
For cheftan chosen in chastyte,
On knese full kyndly he hym sett;
Full solemply thus said he:
"Hayll, grete in grace! God ys with the,
Thow shalt consayve Criste, withowt defens,
To mans behowe. Blessid mot thou be!
Salue, sancta parens!"

(3)

Hayle, empres of hell & hevyn!
With Elyzabeth thy cosyn talkyng,
& tolde her of the angels stevyn:
Ther was gret worshipe of that metyng.

John Baptyst *in* his moder dide spryng ;
For joy of Jhesu he was gaudens.
To the, sofferayn, swetly I syng :
Salue, sancta parens ! 24

(4)

Hayle, blessid byrde, bote of owr balis ! [leaf 147]
In Bedlem thy barne thow bere ;
A stare shon swetly then ywysse,
& III kyng*is* lede, com*y*ng fro plac*is* fere. 28
They *pre*sented thy child all in fere
With gold, myrre, and frankynsens.
To the I synge, as I dyde ere :
Salue, sancta parens ! 32

(5)

Hayle, worthiest woman, þ*at* sofred most wo,
In the tyme of thy chyld*is* passyon !
He soffred dole & dede also,
To make all mans redemp*c*ion. 36
The fyrst word aft*er* his resurrecc*i*on,
When he sawe the in his *pre*sens,
To the he sayd withe discrec*i*on :
"Salue, sancta parens !" 40

(6)

"Hayle, holy moder !" sothely to say,
So said owr Savyowr sufferently
Vnto the, lady, & went away ;
He talked to the no more trvly, 44
All holy church wott well for whi ;
Clark*is* declare yt in sequens.
þ*at* mak*is* me move to the, Mary,
Salue, sancta parens ! 48

(7)

Hayle, crowned quene of hevy*n* & hell !
Hayle, tru-love to the trynyte !
Thou derlyng dere, dight vs to dwell
In riche hevyn, that fayer cyte. 52
Thow prynces pereles, of all pyte,
Putt vs to peas whe*n* we passe hens,
þ*at* we may syng & joy to the
W*ith* "Salue, sancta parens !" 56

Explicit.

66*b*. [Hail, Mary !]

(1)

Hayle be thow Mary, moder of Cryst !
Hayle be thou blessed, þat bare a child !
Hayle ! thou conceyved all with lyst,
Sone of God, bothe meke & mylde.
Hayle, mayden swete, þat never was defyl[ed] !
Hayle well, hayle wyte of all wysedom !
Hayle, fayerer then the flowr in felde !
Aue, regina celorum !

(2)

Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of care !
Hayle, gud lady, fayer & bright !
Hayle be thow, heler of all owr sore !
Hayle be thow, lavmpe þat leymys light !
Hayle, fayer may ! in the was pight
The joy of man, both all & sum !
Hayle, the pynacle of hevyn on hight !
Mater regys angilorum.

(3)

Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of all ! [leaf 147, back]
Hayle, that all owr blysse in brede !
Hayle, that all women do on call,
& namly when they ar hard bestede !
Hayle, that all the fendis drede,
& shall do at the day of dome !
With madyn mylke, thy child thou fede,
O Maria, flos virginum !

(4)

Hayle be thow, fayerest þat euer God fonde,
That Crist chase to his own bowr !
Hayle be thow, lavmpe þat euer ys lyghtand
To high, to lowe, to riche, to pore !
Hayle, spyce swettest of all savour,
That bare Jhesus that ys Godis son !
Hayle, of all women frute & flowr,
Velud rosa vell lillium !

(5)

Hayle be thou, godly graunter of grace!
Hayle, blessyd stere on the see!
Hayle be thow, cumforte in euery case!
Hayle be thow, cheffe of chastyte!
Hayle well, hayle witt of all marcye!
Hayle be thou, highest in hevyns blome!
Hayle, jentyll lady! I pray the,
Funde preses ad filium.

(6)

Hayle be thou, vergyn of virgyns!
Hayle, blessed lady! & hayle, swete may!
Hayle be thou, moder of dere Jhesus!
Hayle, cheff of chastite, so well thow may!
Hayle, blessid lady! to thy son thow say,
That we may cum to his kyngdome;
For me & all Crystyn thow pray
Pro salute fidelium!

Explicit.

67*a*.

An holy 'Salue Regina' to God in Englisshe.

Salue | with all obeysance to God in humblesse,
Regina | to regne ever more in blysse,
Mater | to Cryst, as we beleue expresse,
Miséricordie | vnto all wrechesse;
Vita | to quyken, to helpe more & lesse,
Dulcedo | of most plesavnte beavte;
& we say this londe thy dowayr ys,
& þerfor we syng: **Et spes nostra salue!**

¶ **Ad te,** | most meke & most benynge vergyne,
Clamamus | lowde with woyce tymerovs.
Exvles | made by false fravde serpentyne,
Filii | frayll, carefull & dolorovs,
Eve; | therfor owr lyffe laboryovs.

¶ **Ad te**, | best meane to owr Lord God & man,
Suspiramus | here *in* þis see trobelovs,
Gementes | as sorowfull as we can,
Et flentes | oft *with* teris smerte,
In hac | dolefull, paynfull & lamentable
Lacrimarum, | wovndyng þe mortall herte,
Valle | restles, grevouse & chavngeable.

¶ **Eya ergo**, | mayden most amyable,
Advocata nostra, | owr mediatrice,
Illos tuos | bryghtest & comfortable
Misericordes oculos, | full of joy of paradyce,
Ad nos, | fletyng *in* þe see of tovrment,
Converte | now of sovereyn pyte,

¶ **Et Jhesum**, | owr Lord, pri[n]ce omnipotent,
Benedictum, | full of most hye bownte,
Fructum | of lyff & riche benyngnyte,
Ventris tui, | moost evrovs creatovre,
Nobis post hoc exilium ostende,
To owr eterne gretest joye & pleasure.

¶ **O clemens**, | full [of] marcyfull rychesse!
O pia, | full of ryche compassyon!
O dulcis, | full of helpe *in* eche distresse!
Virgo | fayrest way to saluacion!
Marya, | a swetest medyacion!

¶ **Salue** | *with* owr most lowly servyce,
Mater | of lyffe & eterne creacion!
Salue | ever as fayer as we can suffyce!
Amen!

67*b*.

¶ Wytt hath wonder, & kynde ne can,
How maydyn ys moder, & God ys man.
¶ Leve thy askyng & beleve þat wonder,
For myght hath maystry, & skyll goth vnder.
Lavs deo!

68. [Prayers.]

(1) Vnto the Fader. [leaf 209]

O most blessid Fad*er* om*n*ipotent !
O light most glor*ius* in thy shynnyng !
O lord & maker of þe firmame*n*t !
Gra*ffe* & pla*n*te[1] by thy*n* hevynly werkyng
In vs myght & *g*race, þat in owr lyvyng
We may so do, to cu*m* vnto the place,
Wher to þi sayn*tis* þou showest þi swet face.

(2) Vnto þe Sonne.

O lord *Jhes*u Crist, þat by þi gret *g*race & meknes
Com from hevyn, thy people to save,
In to þe ver*g*yn, well of all humblese,
Dessend þou woldeste, & on vs mer*c*y have.
Soue*r*eyn Lord ! of the eue*r* I crave,
My sowle to defend, & body also pr*eser*ue ;
þi *g*race me tech i*n* ver*t*uès the to se*r*ue.

(3) Vnto þe Holy Gost.

Et*er*nall Lord, thow blessid Holy Goste,
þat of þe Fader & [the] Son pr*o*sedes,
Show thy power, wha*n* me nedith moste,
In deffassing of my fowle dedes ![2]
Blessid Lord, þat fro*m* dampnabill d[r]edes
þat co*n*veyest all the*m* þat to thy ma*r*cy seche,
My sinnes forgeve, & be my sowle leche !

(4) Vnto the Trinite.

Holy Trynite, blessid & eterne,
Ever regnyng i*n* pa*r*fight vnite,
Whose power, Lord, no thynk may dese*r*ne,
Ne þe joyes no*m*bre of thy dignite,
Thy *g*race eue*r* in eche necessite
Be my socowr, my fawt*is* to redresse,
& wit*h* thyn hond, Lord, eue*r*y day me blesse !

(5) Vnto owr Lady.

Blessid Lady, virgyn of Nazareth,
& moder of Almyghty Lord of *g*race,

[1] MS. Grace & plente, *see notes.*
[2] *Supplied from the Talbot Hours, see notes.*

ch his pople saved hath, by his deth,
From the paynes of infernall place,—
Blessid Lady, knele to-fore his face,
& pray thy son to kepe me from losse,
Which with his blod bowght vs on þe crosse.

(6) **Vnto þe angellis.**

Deffend me, holy angellis, & archangellis,
& for me pray vnto the deite;
My vicis all in to vertues for to changes (!)
& þat you my helpers, I pray you, euer be!
Seynt Gabriell, & Raphaell with the,
Archangellis all & angellis, I require
To be my defence & helpe in euery fere.

(7) **Vnto þe propre angell.**

Holy angell, to whom pusance deuine
Is geven for to kepe, & me gwide,
I the beseche, with þe ordres nyne,
To helpe me to resiste ire, slowth & pride,
& of all seven, þat non may bide
In me þat am so tender worowght,
For fraylnes of flesshe is yolden with a thowght.

(8) **Vnto John Baptist.**

Blessid John, þat callid art Baptyste,
Of Cristis lawe preved first witnes,
Pray to þat lord þat within thy moder chest
Of grace þe inspired with swetnes,
My defawtis with his marcy to dresse;
And patriarkis & prophettis eke, [leaf 209, back]
Pray for me also, mekly I you beseke.

(9) **Vnto þe Appostillis.**

Peter appostill, & doctor Powll, I pray,
Phylyp, Jacob & Bartholomee,
Andrew, James, John & Thomas ay,
Simon, Jude, Mathew & Mathie,
Barnabe, Marke, Luke & Thadde,
With euery appostill & evangeliste,
Pray for me to þe lord of all triste.

(10) **Vnto þe martires.**

Stephen, George, Chri*s*tofre & Clement, 64
Denis, Gerveis, Lawrens, Fabian,
Albon, Mavrice, Vrban & Vincent,
Evstas, Line, Thomas, Sebastyan,
Cornelis, Sixte, Cosine & Damian, 68
Victor, Lambert, my synnes to defface
& all þe martirs, pray to þe Lord for grace! 70

(11) **Vnto þe confessowrs.**

Silueste*r*, Leo, Martyn & Benedicte, 71
Gregory, Avstyn & Seynt Nycholas,
Germayn, Julian, þat harboreth at nyght,
Ambrose, Anthony, þat gret power has,
Edward, Leonard, Philbert & Bonefas, 75
Donston, Jerom, & all confessowres,
Pray for vs to þe Lord all owres! 77

(12) **Vnto all holy monk*is* & erimit*is*.**

Covent*is* of monk*is*, chanons & charterhows, 78
Celestynes, freres & prysti*s* all,
Palmers, pilgrymes, heremit*is* & all religi*us*,
þat stond *in* grace hole, to you I call,
On your knees beffore owr Lord to fall, 82
With prayers help me, from syn me to deffende,
þat *in* to blis my sowle suerly may assend. 84

(13) **Vnto þe virgyns.**

Blessid & meke Magdelen Mary, 85
Kateryn, Anne, Martha & Appolyne,
Margarete, Agatha, with Cleothe,
Egipcyan Anastace, & Cristyne,
Genofeve, Cecilie, Barbera, & Maryne, 89
Elen, Agnes, Susan, Bride & Lucie,
Pray for me with entire humylite. 91

(14) **Vnto All Saynt*is*.**

Appostill*is*, marters & confessowres, 92
Evangelist*is*, vergyns & Innocent*is*,
Pray þat Lord whose power euer indures,
Of his grace to forgeve vs owr offens,
Owr sowles kepe from syn & pestelens, 96
& to his blis þat is celestyall,
Of marcy bryng vs wher lyf is eternall. 98

(15)

¶ Pray for hole confession with full repentance,
& of ꝙwr mysdedis right reparacion.
Grant, Lord, thy marcy, & I do penance,
Spare vs to amend, & from dampnacion
Euer vs deffend, from all tribulacion,
& for þe meritis of thy sayntis all,
Kepe vs from syn, & to thy marcy call!
Explicit.[1]

69.

Ave Maria, now say we so: [leaf 219a]
Mayd & moder were neuer no mo.

(1)

Gaude Maria, Cristis moder!
Mary myld, of the I mene;
Thou bare my Lord, thou bare my broder;
Thou bare a louly child & clene.
¶ Thou stodyst full still withowt blyn,
Whan in thy ere that arand was done so;
Tho gracius God the lyght with-yn
Gabrielis[2] nuncio.

(2)

Gaude Maria, yglent with grace!
Whan Jhesus, thi son, on the was bore,
Full nygh thy brest thou gan hym brace;
He sowked, he sighhed, he wepte full sore.
¶ Thou fedest the flowr þat neuer shall fade,
Wyth maydens mylke, & songe ther-to:
"Lulley, my swet! I bare the, babe,
Cum pudoris lillio."

(3)

Gaude Maria! thy myrth was a-way,
Whan Cryst on crose, thy son, gan die
Full dulfully on Gud Fryday,
That many a moders son yt sye.

[1] Added in red. [2] MS. Grabrielis

Hys blode vs browght from care & stryf,
His watery wovnd*is* vs wisshe from wo,
The thyrd day from dethe to lyff
Fulget resurreccio.

(4)

Gaude Maria, thou byrde so bryght,
Bryghtter than blossum þat blowith on hill!
Joyfull thou were to se that sight,
Whan the appostles, so swet of will,
¶ All & sum dide shryk full shryll,
Whan the fayrest of shape went you fro,
From erth to hevyn he styed full still,
Motu q*ue* fertur p*ro*prio.

(5)

Gaude Maria, thou rose of ryse!
Maydyn & moder, both jentill & fre,
P*recius* prynces, p*er*les of pris,
Thy bowr ys next the trynyte.
¶ Thy son, as lawe askyth a-right,
In body & sowle the toke hym to;
Thou regned w*ith* hym, right as we fynd
In celi palacio.

(6)

Now, blessid byrde, we p*ray* the a bone:
Be-fore thy son for vs thou fall,
& p*ray* hym, as he was on the rode done,
& for vs dranke asell & gall,
¶ That we may wone w*ith*yn þat wall,
Wher euer ys well w*ith*owt wo,
& gravnt that g*race* vnto vs all
In p*er*henni gaudio.

Explicit de qui*nque* gaudia.

70. [The Sacrament of Matrimony.]

(1)

Benedicta sit sancta trinitas [leaf 146]
þat all this world hath wrowght at will,

Attq*ue* indiuisa vnitas,
Gravnte vs matrymony to fulfyll,
& lette vs never owr sowles spyll
In adventure which ys eternall deth,
But eu*er* to take tent thes word*is* vntill :
Quod Deus co*n*iunxit, homo ne sep*a*ret.

(2)

Thes word*is* by declarac*i*on
I vnderstond wit*ho*xt drede :
Wher Cryst hath made a co*n*iunccion,
Yt may not be dissev*er*ed for any nede.
Wherfor at yo*ur* weddyng take þ*is* to yo*ur* cred[e] ;
þ*er* may be no dissev*er*aunce duryng yo*ur* bre[th] ;
Who so not loweth mat*r*imony, þe gospell may rede :
Q*uo*d Deus co*n*iunxit, homo no*n* sep*a*ret.

(3)

Whi shalt þou þi fader leve, a wyff to take
& her to love a-lonely,
Thi moder, þi broder, þi syst*er* to forsake
For the sacrament of matrymony ?
Whi of II flesshes ys made but on truly,
Whiche may not be dep*a*rtid eth ?
Take this ever to thi respons*i*on for ay :
Q*uo*d Deus co*n*iunxit, h*o*mo no*n* sep*a*ret.

(4)

Man, yf þou be *in*tysed by cownsayle of þe fend
For to take a-noder, & leve thyn own wyffe,
Lyfte vp thy hart to Crist þ*at* ys hend,
& pray to amend the of thi yll lyff ;
& thus, wit*ho*wt stres of swerd or knyff,
To Crist thi sowle þou shalt bequeth,
And kepe thes word*is* wit*ho*wt stryff : [leaf 116, back]
Quod Deus co*n*iunxit, h*o*mo non sep*a*ret.

(5)

Woma*n*, be buxom to thy husbonde,
Loveyng hy*m* lowly, as the lawe will.
When þou hast takyn his trowth *in* to þi hond,
þou may not for-sake hy*m* for good nor yll.

Therfor, frely, frend, thy feyth to fulfyll,
Sekyng *with* cyrcu*m*stavnce thy husbonde to plese,
Truly takyng *in*tent thes wordes vntill:
Quod Deus co*n*iunxit, ho*m*o no*n* sepa*r*et.

(6)

This sacrame*n*t of mekill pryce
Ofte tyme ys put to expe*r*ime*n*t,[1]
Which was fyrst fygured in pa*r*adyse,
Thorow God*is* own co*m*aundment,
To kepe vs all in dewe pe*r*severauns
Off vnite & peas vnto owr dethe,
& observe with-owt dystavnce:
Quod De*us* co*n*iunxit, homo no*n* sepa*r*et.

(7)

Pray we to Crist, hevyn Kyng,
*Þa*t ys *þ*e fyrst formar of hall & bowr,
*Þ*e sacrame*n*t of matrymony, *þa*t worthi thyng,
*Þa*t we may worshype & hònowr;
& styfly to stond in eue*r*y stowr
Agaynst the fende & all his methe,
& take this worde to owr socowr:
Quod Deus co*n*iunxit, homo no*n* sepa*r*et.

Explicit.

71. [The Sacrifice of the Mass.]

(1)

Loke on *þ*is wrytyng, man, for *þ*i devocion![2] [leaf 20
Walk here be-side, yf you ca*n* esspye
*Þe*r-in any thyng for *your* exortacion,
To make yov to here masse more devoutly;
& su*m*-what you may se to *þ*is subsidye,
That heryth masse wi*th* devovt entent,
Wher God, *in* form of bred, his body doth p*r*esent.

(2)

The masse is an high sacrafice above all o*þe*r,
As a fygure *in* *þ*e old lawe makith rehersyng.

[1] MS. expent, *with the stroke through the* p *which indicates* er.
[2] man for *þ*i devocion *over a cancelled* both old & yonge.

Whan Abraham from his enymyes recured his bro[ther];
Hym met Melchesadech, both prist & kyng,
With bred & wyne makyng vp his offryng,
As now doth owr priste, confermyng þe presyden[t],
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, [1]his body doth present.[1]

(3)

The blode, sum tyme of geete, or ellis of calff,
Was sprente on þe people, to lech þer sore;
But now þe blode of Crist, by doble halff
Lechith þe people, & clensith well more,
Which dayly at þe avter, his prist beffore
Consecrate with worde & mynde of entent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, [1]his body doth present.[1]

(4)

The chirche is callid þe spowse of Jhesu Criste,
þe cavse of þis mariage is þe holy messe,
Wher dayly at þe auter offreth vp þe priste
The son to þe fader, þat is no lesse.
Call, man, for þi peticion, & lok þou not cesse!
Lat þi hart with gret devocion þer-to relent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, [1]his body doth present.[1]

(5)

To þis holy offryng all þe celestyall cowrte
Makyth gret reuerens & also melodye,
þe sperytis infernall, all þe hole rowte,
At þat holy dede are in trobill & sorye,
& euer of þer purpose they er put bye,
Wher þis messe is songe with a blessid entent,
þer God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present.

(6)

Seynt Austen shewith þe, man, in his gret boke
Callid "De ciuitate Dei,"—now lystyn & here!—
What benyfittis, yf þou lyste for to loke,
þat day that þou the holy messe doth here,
þou shallt haue, necessary to þi lyveyng here.
Purches than þes prophettis for thy supplement,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present.

[1—1] MS. &c.

(7)

Thy fode þat day shall not the fayll ; 43
Thyn eyen from þer sight shall not blynd ;
þi light spekyng, eyþer in fabill or tale,
þat veniall synnes do vp wynd,
Shall be forgeven, & pardon fynd, 47
Whan þou þe messe gave hede or entent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 49

(8)

Thy grevouse othes þat be forgett, [leaf 205, back] 50
In heryng of messe ar don a-way ;
An angell also þi steppis doth mete,
& presentith the in hevyn þat same day.
Than þou at þe chirch indever þe to pray, 54
To worship þat gloryows & blessid sacrament,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 56

(9)

Thyn age, at messe shall not encrease ; 57
Nor sodeyn deth þat day shall not þe spill ;
And withowt hostill yf þou hap to dissease,
It shall stond þerfore ; & beleve þou this skyll,
Than to here messe þou mayste haue will, 61
Thes prophitable benefittis to þe be lent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 63

(10)

The priste in þe holy canon prayeth alsoo 64
For all þat at þe messe stondith a-bowte,
& for all Cristyn people, þat be well moo,
þat labowr þe comen vele in þe world a-bowt ;
Then to pray for thy frend haue þou no dowt ; 68
Yeve thy prayer to þe pristis for thyn expedyment,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 70

(11)

And yf any of þi kynn be departid hens, 71
In purgatory for þer synn abydyng payn,
Thy prayer & þe messe may delyuer them thens,
& of þi redempcion make them fayn.

In hevyn they shall do for þe the same, 75
Beffore angell*is* & saynt*is* euer splendent,
Wher God, i*n* his glory,[1] his body doth p*resent*. 77

(12)

Than þe meed*is* of þis messe be nobill & gret 78
To lyveers i*n* erth, but aft*er* deth myche more;
For wha*n* deth fro*m* þe body þe sowle doth frett,
Tha*n* þe nombre of þes messes be ano*n* vp bore
In to hevyn among saynt*is*, þe t*r*inite beffore. 82
For þat mayst þou joy, ma*n*, þat þi cownt is vplent,
Wher God, i*n* his glory, his body doth p*resent*. 84

(13)

Now I cownsaill þe, man, do aft*er* my rede, 85
Wha*n* þe p*r*iste goth to messe, yf þou may, com,
& but sekenes lett þe, site bare w*it*h thy*n* hede,
& knok on þi brest & say: "Cor mu*n*du*m*
Crea i*n* me, Deus, *et* spi*r*itum!" 89
Her it forth to þe end w*it*h meke entent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth p*resent*. 91

Explicit, q*uo*d Hill.

[1] his glory *over a cancelled* fowrm of bred

III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

72. [Fortune, by Sir Thomas More.]

[Part I.]

The word*is* of Fortune to þe people. [leaf 104]

(1)

Myne high estate, power & auctoryte,
Yf ye ne know / enserche, & ye shall spie
That riches / worshipe / & dignite,
Joy / reste / & peace / & all thyng fynally
That any pleasure or pr*o*phet may cu*m* by
To mannys comfort / aid / & sustynaunce,
Is all at my devise & ordeynance.

(2)

¶ W*ith*owt my favo*ur* þ*er* is no thyng wonne:
Many a mater haue I browght a[t] laste
To good co*n*clusion / þ*at* fondely was begonne,
& many a purpose bownden sure & faste
With wyse pr*o*vision / I haue ouer-caste;
With-owt good happe, þ*er* may no wit suffise:
Bett*er* is to be fortunate than wise.

(3)

¶ And therfore hath som m*en* bene or this
My dedly fooys, & wrytyn many a bok
To my dispayre: & oþ*er* cause ther nys,
But for me lyste not frendly on the*m* loke.
Thus like the fox thay fare, þ*at* ons forsok
þe plesant grapis, & gan for to defye the*m*,
Be-cause he lepte, & cowld not cu*m* by the*m*.

(4)

¶ But let the*m* write! þ*er* labowr is *in* vayn;
For well ye wote / myrth / hono*ur* / & riches,
Bett*er* is / than shame / penvry / & payne.

þe nedy wreche þat lyngereth in distresse,
Withowt myn helpe is euer comfortlesse,
A very bordon, odyowse & lothe
To all þe world, & to hym self bothe.

(5)

¶ But / he þat by my favour may ascende,
To myghty power / and excellent degre,
A Comon wele to govern & deffende,—
O, in how blessid condicion stondith he,
Hym-self in honour & felycyte,
And over þat may forther & encrease
An hole regyon / in joy / reste & pease.

(6)

¶ Now in this poynt þer is no more to say,
Eche man hathe of hym self þe gouernance.
Lett euery wight, than, take his own way,
& he þat owt of pouerte & myschance
Lyste for to lyve, & will hym-self enhance
In welthe / & riches / cum forth & wayt on me;
And he þat will be a beggar / let hym be.

[Part II.]

To them þat tristith in Fortune.

(7)

Thow þat arte prowde of honour, shape or kyne,
þat kepeste vp this wrecchid worldis tresure,
Thy fyngers shyned with gold / thy tawny skyn
With freshe apparell garnysshed owt of mesure,
& weneste to haue Fortune alway at þi plesure,
Cast vp thyn yee / & lok how slipper chance
Illudethe her men with change & variance.

(8)

¶ Som tyme she loketh as lovely, fayre & bryght, [lf 104, bk]
A[s] goodly Venus, moder of Cupide;
She bekketh & smyleth vpon euery wight;
But þis fayned chere may not abide;

þer cometh a clowde / & farewell all owr pride! 54
Lyk any *ser*pent she begyneth to swell,
& loketh as fers as any fury of hell. 56

(9)

¶ Yet for al *þat*, we brytill m*en* ar fayn, 57
So wrechid is owr nature & so blynde,
As sone as Fortune list to lawgh agayn
W*ith* fayre contenance & deceytfull mynde,
To crowche & knele, & gape aft*er* *þe* wynde: 61
Not on or twayn, but thowsand*is* on a rowt,
Lyke suarmyng bees, cu*m* flateryng her a-bowt. 63

(10)

¶ Than as a bayte she bry*n*gith forth her ware, 64
Sylu*er* / gold / rich perle / & p*re*cyous stone,
On which *þe* mased peple gase & stare,
& gape *þer*-fore, as dogges for the bone;
Fortune at the*m* lawghith, & *in* her trone, 68
Amyd her treasure & wa*v*eryng riches,
P*ro*wdely she hoveth, as lady & empres. 70

(11)

¶ Faste by her side doth wery Labowr stonde, 71
Pale[1] Fere also / & Sorow all be-wepte,
Dysdeyn / & Hatred / on *þat* o*þer* honde,
Eke restles Wacche / fro*m* slepe w*ith* t*ra*vayle kept,
Hys eyes dowsy / & lokyng as he slepte. 75
Beffore her stondith Danger & Envye,
Flatery / Disseit / Mysche*ff* / & Tyrannye. 77

(12)

¶ A-bowt her co*m*meth all *þe* world to begge: 78
He asketh londe / & he to passe wold brynge
This toye & *þat*: & all not worth an egge;
He wold in love p*ro*sper above all thynge;
He kneleth down, & wold be made a kynge; 82
He forseth not, so he may money haue,
Thowgh all *þe* world acco*m*pt hym for a knave. 84

(13)

¶ Lo, thus dyu*er*is hedd*is*, dyu*er*is witt*is*, 85
Fortune alone as dyu*er*is as they all,

[1] MS. pare

Vnstable, here & þer a-monge them flitt*is*,
& at aventure down her giftes fall.
Cacche who so may / she throwith gret & small,
Not to all men / a[s] commeth sonne, or dewe,
But, for þe moste p*ar*te, all amonge a fewe.

(14)

¶ And yet her brotyll gift*is* may not laste,
He þat she gaue them, loketh prowde & hye:
Sho whirleth a-bowt, & plukith a-way as faste,
& geveth them to an other by & by:
& thus from man to man contynually
She vsith to take & geve / & slyly tosse,
On man to wynnyng of an others losse.

(15)

¶ & when she robbeth on, down goth his pride:
He wepith & wayleth / & curseth her full sore;
But þat receyveth it, on þat other side,
Is glad / & blessith her a M tymes þer-fore.
But in a whyle, whan she loveth hym no more,
She glidith from hym / & her gift*is* to,
& he her cu[r]seth, as other foolis do.

(16)

¶ Alas! þe folyshe people can not ceace [leaf 105]
Ne voyde her trayne / till they þe harme fele.
A-bowt her alway besyly they preace;
But, Lord! what he thynkith hym-self wele
That may set onys his hond vpon her whele;
He holdeth faste / but vpward as he stithe,
She whippeth her whele abowt, & þer he lieth.

(17)

¶ Thus fell Julius from his myghty power;
Thus fell Darius, þe worthy kyng of Perse;
Thus fell Alysandre, þe soverayn conquerowr;
Thus many mo than I may well reherce;
Thus dowble Fortune, whan she liste reverce
Her slipper favour / from them þat in her truste,
She fleith a-way / & layth them in þe duste.

(18)

¶ She sodeynly enhanceth them a-lofte,
& sodynly myscheveth all þe floke;

The hede þat late lay easily & softe,
In stede of pilowse, lith after on þe blokk.
& yet,—alas, þe cruell, prowd mokke!—
The deynty mowth þat ladyes kissed haue,
She bryngith in case to kysse a knave.

(19)

¶ Thus whan she changith her vncertayn coorse,
Vp starteth a knave / & down þer fallith a knyght.
The beggar, riche: & þe riche man pore is;
Hatred to-torned[1] to love; love to dispight;
This is her sporte: thus proveth she her myght.
Gret bost she maketh / yf on, by her power,
Welthy & wrechid / bothe in an howre.

(20)

¶ Pouerte, þat of her giftis will no thyng take,
With mery chere she loketh on þe prece,
& seth how Fortunes howshold goth to wrak.
Fast by her stondith þe wise Socrates,
Aristippus / Pithagoras, & many a lese
Of old filosophers / & eke agaynst þe sonne
Bekith hym pore Diogenes in his tonne.

(21)

¶ With her is Byas, whose contrey lakkid diffence,
& whilom of þer foes stode in dowt,
þat eche man hastyly gan to cary thens,
& asked hym why he nowght caried owt,—
"I bere," quod he, "all myn with me abowt:"
Wisedom he ment; no fortunes brotill fees;
For nowght he contid his, þat he myght lese.

(22)

¶ Heracletus eke liste feliship to kepe
With glad pouerte / Democretus also;
Of which þe first can neuer cease but wepe
To see howe thik / þe blynd people go,
With gret labowr to purchase care & wo.
þat oþer laweth to se þe folishe apes,
How ernestly they walke abowt þer japes.

[1] is torned, *Flügel.*

(23)

¶ Of this pore secte it is the vsage,
Only to take *þat* nature may susteyn ;
Banysshyng clen all o*þer* surplusage,
They be co*n*tent, & of no thyng co*m*playn :
No nygard eke ys of his good so fayn ;
But they more plasure haue M fold,
The secrete drawght of nature to behold.

(24)

[1] ¶ Set Fortunes se*r*uant*is* by the*m* self, & ye wull ;
That on ys free / *þat* other ever thrall ; [[1] leaf 105, back]
That on co*n*tent / *þat* other never full ;
That on i*n* suerte / *þat* other lyke to fall :
Who lyst to advise the*m* both, pe*r*ceyve he shall
As gret differens betwen the*m*, as we see
Betwyxt wrechidnesse & felicyte.

(25)

¶ Now haue I shewid you both, chese which ye liste:
Stately Fortune / or humble Poverte,
þat is to say, now lyeth it in yo*u*r fiste,
To take you to bondage or free lyberte ;
But i*n* this poynt, & ye do after me,
Draw ye to Fortune, & labowr her to please,
Yf that ye thynk yo*u*rself to well at ease.

(26)

¶ And first vpon þe lovely shall she smyle,[2]
& frendly on þe cast her wanderyng eyes,
Enbrace þe i*n* her armes, & for a while
Put the in to a foolis pa*r*adise ;
& forth-wi*th* all, what-so þou liste devise,
She will þe grant it lyberally pe*r*happes ;
But for all *þat*, beware of after-clappes.

(27)

¶ Rekyn you neue*r* of her favo*u*r sure ;
Ye may i*n* þe clowd*is* as easily trace an hare,
Or i*n* drye londe cause fishes to endure,
& make þe bre*n*nyng fyre / his hete to spare,
& all this world encompace to forfare,
As her to make, by craft of engyne, stable,
That of her nature ys eue*r* variable.

[2] MS. smyte

(28)

Serve her day & nyght as reverently
  Vpon thy knees as seruant may;
& in conclusion, þat þou shalt wynne þer-be,
  Shall not be worth thy seruise, I dare say.
  & loke / yet what she geveth þe to-day,
    With labowr wonne, she shall haply to-morow
    Pluk it owt of thyn hond with sorowe.

(29)

¶ Wherfor, yf þou in suerte liste to stonde,
  Take Poverties parte, & lat prowde Fortune go;
Receyue no thynge þat cometh from her honde:
  Love maner & vertu, for they be only tho
  Which dowble Fortune may neuer tak þe fro:
    Than mayst þou boldly desire her tornyng chance;
    She can the noþer hyndre nor avaunce.

(30)

¶ But & þou wilt nedis medill with her tresur,
  Trust not þer-in / & spend it lyberally.
Bere þe not prowde, nor tak not owt of mesur;
  Byld not thyn hows high vp in þe skye;
  Non fallith ferre but he þat clymeth hye.
    Remembre Nature sent þe hether bare;
    þe giftis of Fortune, cownt them borowed ware.

[Part III.]

To them þat seketh Fortune.

(31)

Who-so deliteth to prove & assay,
  Of waueryng Fortune þe full vncertayn lot,
Yf þat þe answere plese þe not alway,
  Blame not me, for I comande you not
  Fortune to trust, & eke full well ye wot
    I haue of her no brydyll in my fiste;
    She renneth lose, & torneth wher she lyste.

(32)

The rollyng dise in whom your lukk doth stonde, [leaf 106]
  With whose vnhappy chance ye be so wrothe,

Ye know your-self, cam neuer in myn honde.
Lo, in this pond be fishe & froggis bothe :
Cast in your nett / but, be you leve or lothe,
Holde you content, as Fortune liste asigne,
Hit is your own fishyng, & not myne.

(33)

¶ And thowgh in on chance, Fortune you affende,
Grucche not þer-at / but bere a mery fface :
In many an oþer, she shall it amende ;
Ther is no man so fer owt of her grace,
But he somtyme hath comfort & solace ;
Ne non agayn so ferre forth in her favour,
Þat fully satysfiéd is with her behawour.

(34)

¶ Fortune ys stately / sólempne / prowde / & hye,
& riches geveth / to haue seruise þer-fore.
The nedy beggar cacchith an half-peny :
Som man M £ ; som lesse, som more ;
But for all þat, she kepeth euer in store,
From euery man, som parcell of his will,
That he may pray þer-fore, & serue her still.

(35)

¶ Som man hath good, but children hath he non.
Som man hath both / but he can get no helthe ;
Som hath all thre ; but vp to honowrs trone
Can he not crepe, by no maner stelthe.
To som she sendith / children / riches / welthe,
Honowr / worship / & reuerens, all his lyff ;
But yet she plucketh hym with a shrewed wyff.

(36)

¶ Than, for-as-mych as it is Fortunes gyse,
To grant no man all thyng þat he will axe,
But as her-self liste ordre & devise,
Doth euery man his parte devide & taxe,
I cownsell you, eyther trusse vp your pakkes,
& take no thyng at all, or be content
With suche reward as Fortune hath you sent.

(37)

¶ All thyngis in this boke þat ye shall rede,
Do as ye liste ; þer shall no man ye bynde

Them to beleve as surely as your Crede;
But notwithstondyng, certis, in my mynde,
I durste well swere / as trew shall ye them fynd
In euery poynt, eche answere by & by,
As ar þe jugementis of astronomye.
Explicit.

73.

Incipit ['Revertere.'] [leaf 155, back]

(1)

In a tyme of a somers day,
The sune shon full meryly þat tyde,
I toke my hawke, me for to play,
My spanyellis renyng by my syde.
A fesavnt henne than gan I see;
My howndis put her to flight;
I lett my hawke vnto her fle,
To me yt was a deynte syght.

(2)

My fawkon flewe fast vnto her pray;
My hownd gan renne with glad chere;
& sone I spurnyd in my way;
My lege was hent in a breer;
This breer, forsothe, yt dyde me gref;
Ywys yt made me to turn a-ye,
For he bare wrytyng in euery leff,
This latyn word: 'Revertere.'

(3)

I hayld & pullid this breer me fro,
& rede this word full meryly;
My hart fell down vnto my to,
That was before full lykyngly.
I lett my havke & fesavnt fare;
My spanyell fell down vnto my kne;
It toke me with a sighyng sare,
This new lessun: 'Revertere.'

(4)

Lykyng ys mod*er* of synnes all,
& norse to eu*er*y wykyd dede;
To myche myschef she makyth m*en* fall,
& of sorow þe dawnce she doth lede.
This hawke of yowth ys high of porte,
And wildnes makyth hy*m* wyde to fle,
& ofte to fall in wykyd thowght,
And than ys best: 'Revertere.'
Explicit Revertere.

74*a*. [The Duty of Prelates.]

(1)

As I gan wandre in on evynyng [leaf 156]
Betwen the cornys, be-syde a balke,
I sawe the dew in dale gan spryng,
& herd m*en* a-bowt þ*er* shepe gan walke.
Than on of the*m* to me gan talke,
Full carefully clothed from the cold:
"Thes prelat*is*, full fall thei shuld stalke,
To kepe þ*er* shepe well in the fold.

(2)

The sede of synne so thyke ys sowe
Among the clargy, w*ith* pompe & p*ri*de,
& the gras of grace may not growe,
So yo*ur* shepe ar hurt on eu*er*y syde.
But the grace of God be yo*ur* gyde,
To cvre yo*ur* conc*y*ence þ*at* ys so cold;
Be ware wher þ*at* ye renne or ride,
For yo*ur* shepe be skabbyd in the fold.

(3)

The cheff shep*er*d i*n* this world þ*at* ys,
Shuld be the pope, yf he were meke,
W*ith* the gospell to amend þ*at* ys a-mys,
To hele hys shepe so shuld he seke,
For fere in hell þ*at* his tayle reke,
That suche a charge he take wold;
Eche p*re*lat, for fere of paynys eke,
Kepe well the shepe of Cryst*is* fold.

(4)

Peter at Rome sum tyme pope was;
Owr lordis lawe he kepte truly;
He prechid þe gospell, thorow Godis grace,
þat many a sowle was saved þerby.
This made men fle from þer foly,
To kepe þer sowles from carys cold;
Peter rode never to rially,
But kept þe shep well in the fold.

(5)

The grace of the gospell þat tyme was kyde,
While þ[ei] toke them to clene lyffe;
That tyme þe gospell was not hide,
To kyng ne knyght, mayd ne wyffe;
For dymes ne offeryngis tho was no stryf;
Then covytyce walkyd a-way full cold;
Among men charyte than was ryffe,
Ther shepe were kept well in the fold.

(6)

Byshoppis were than stedfast & stabull,
& fre of good þat God them lente,
& prechid þe gospell withowt fabull,
In this world wher þat they went.
Than prykyd no prelatis to parlament
With knyghtis, squyers ne yemen bold,
I dare no more say, lest I were shent,
But I rede you, kepe well Christis fold."

74*b*. [Know thyself.]

[*The beginning is not in the MS.* [leaf 156, back]
. . . . . .]

(1)

Therfor be thyn own frend;
Thynke what þou art in lenth & brede;
For shame lat no pride þe shende,
And know thy self, wysely I rede.

(2)

Yff þou be a man of holy churche,
Know well Jhesu thy saluacion,
That thow may the better worche,
To stroy all fowle temptacion,
& perfowrm thy proffessyon,
As thy fyrst frendis dede,
To leve in gud contemplacion
& know thy self, wysely I rede.

(3)

Both in nesshe & eke in hard,
Loke thou haue knowlage in kynd,
þat[1] thou mayst be gud vnto God-ward,
& to all peple also a frend.
Do well & thynke vpon thyn end,
The dowt of deth þat ys to drede;
Do well, & þe feend will fro the wend;
& know thy self, wysely I rede.

(4)

Thynke on perell, how it doth be-gyn,
& how wonderly yt ys dyght;
But fewe know them-self withynne:
How shuld they know than God Almyght?
Thus ar owr tentis to wild ypyght;
Therfor sorow gynnyth spryng & spred.
For dred of myschef, day & nyght,
Knowe thy selfe, wysely I rede.

(5)

Yff þou wilt know thy-self ywys,
Thou must do in this manere;
Crye marcy, also haue I blis,
Ytt ys a nobull lessun to lere.
This worde was wretyn withowt were
For many a man, þat shuld drede;
Therfor I rede þat thow yt lere,
& hevyn blis shall be your mede. Amen.
Explicit: "Know thi self, wysely I red."

[1] MS. þat that

75. ['Fortis ut mors dilectio.']

(1) [leaf 170, back]

On a dere day, by a dale so depe,
As I went thorow a wyldernes,
To byrd*is* I toke full good kepe,
To here the*m* syng, both more & lesse.
Sum *with þer* songe made me to wepe,
& sum me helyd of hevynes,
& sum also songe me a-slepe:
The nyghtyngale *þer* was ywys.
The*n*, specyally for to expresse,
A tyrtyll trew a-monge all tho,
Sange this songe in sothfastnes:
'Fort*is* vt mors dileccio.'

(2)

To *þat* tyrtill I toke entente, [tyde;
Towchyng the text she told *þat*
Of yt I mvsed, what yt by-ment;
The byrde was blith, on bowgh dide bide.
Then I me busked vnto a bente,
Vnder a tre, all in that tide,
For I wolde wytt, or *þat* I went,
This clavse expressed & specyfyed.
The byrde was prest *with*owt pride,
& said: "For no thyng fle me fro,
Or thow co*n*ceyve this clavse discryved:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.'

(3)

Off the tyxt, this ys the entent,
Expowndyd by experyens:
*With*owtyn lake, wher love ys lent,
Off deth yt dredith no defens;
Or ell*is*, wher love ys fond farvent,
þer ys fownden none offens;
So ys love yndefecyent,
As Salamon sayth in hys sentens,
Yf love fro deth haue diste[m]perens; [1 leaf 171]
[1]Tyll on thus I co*n*cluded them to,
With this clavse in co*n*sequence:
'Fort*is* vt mors dileccio.'

(4)

Off this p*ro*ces for to p*ro*cede,
At Cryst hy*m*-self I may be-gyn,
Fro hevyn to erth here to take hede,
Howe he discendid to cesse owr syn;
& afte*r*ward yete wolde he blede
His own hart blode, till yt wold blyn,
For no necessite nor for no nede,
Ne for no waryson that lay to wyn.
What cavsid hym be-cu*m* thy kyne?
No thynge but love [he] hade the to.
Then thus I may defyne that dyne:
'Fort*is* vt mors dileccio.'

(5)

This mat*er* mevys yet in my mynde,
Of his moder, that mayd so fre,
That cu*m*ly & clere of kyng*is* kynde,
þat bare hym in virgynyte.
With bytter paynys *þat* he was pynde,
& nayled nakyd vnto a tre;
An ·C· tymes, I trow, she swounyd,
þat day whilis *þat* she myght dre.
That dethe was inequalite,
In swoune whan *þat* she fell so;
Therefore I synge sykerly:
'Fort*is* vt mors dileccio.'

(6)

To the tyrtill þat loveth so trew,
I may reduce this reason right:
Yt ys her kynde, who so yt knew,
Alone to be, she hath her tight. 64
When þat she mysses her make new,
She movrnyng makith, with all her might;
Thowgh ther be other, all fresshe of hew,
Ther ys non able vnto her sight;
But till the day her deth be dight,
Wantyng her make, she will no mo;
Thus I say by this byrde so bright:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 72

(7)

Yet I procede to the pellycane,
& by this cavse her kynd to distroy;
& David, on his savter can sayn: 75
She ys most trew of love to try;
For when þat her byrdis are nigh slayn,
She defferris not for them to dye;
To shede her hart-blode, then ys she bayn, 79
Wherof they haue ther helpe in hye.
More specyall love I can not spye
Then thus this byrde her-self to þer-for I syng yet sertenly: [slo:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 84

(8)

And mo exampuls haue I sene
Whiche by this clavse I may conclude,
As Dydo, & other by-dene,
& also Medo, that myld of mode;
This proces also of Polexine, 89
For this clavse ys not exclude
Of many mo I may of mayn, [blode,
þat were full bright of birth &
This ys the glose & gyse full good,
With thes exampuls & many mo,
Of this text, I vnderstond:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.'" 96

(9)

So cam a fawcon with his flight,
& with a byrde a-way dide flye;
Then all the byrdis with fethers bright
Flede fro þat fawcon fayer & fre;
Vpon bowgh, þat fawcon light, 101
Hym for to fede vpon his fee;
Then I sawe, all in my sight, [tre,
The tyrtyll fro hym then toke a
Then spake þat byrde so bright of ble: [woo,
"I must wende, ellis I shall be
But loke, this reason I leve with the:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.'" 108

(10)

When she bade me this verse export,
Owt of my sight she was a-non;
Now thus thes reasons I reporte,
As she me tawght, by on & on. 112
Now by assent of all this sort,
Pray we þat byrde so bright as bon,
Which of paradise ys yate & porte,
þat owr dwellyng may be in her wone, 116
With hym that for owr sake was slone
& for many a myllyan mo,
As tellith this tyxt, for love alone:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 120

Explicit.

76. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]

(1)

Superbia.

I bost & brage ay *with* þe best;
To mayntayn syn, I am full prest;
Myn own will I will haue ay,
They God & good men all bid nay.

(2)

Invidia.

¶ I am full sory *in* my hart,
For oþer mennys welfare & quart;
I curse & bakbite wikkydly,
& hynder all þat I may, sikerly.

(3)

Ira.

¶ I chide & fight, & manas fast;
All my fomen I will down cast;
Mercy on them I will non haue,
But vengance strong, so God me save!

(4)

Accidia.

¶ I irke full sore *with* God*is* service;
Good werk*is* I love not *in* no wise;
Idilnes & slepe I love best,
For *in* them I fynd myche rest.

(5)

Avaricia.

¶ I covet ay, & wylis of cast,
How þat I may be riche *in* hast,
Full fast I hold all þat I wynne,
Thowgh my parte be left þer-in.

(6)

Gula.

¶ I love my wombe a-bove all thyng;
þat most to plese, is my lykyng;
I haue no rest, nyght ne day,
Till he be seruid to his pay.

(7)

Luxvria.

¶ I love fowle lust & lechery,
Fornicacion & adowtry,
From synfull lyst will I not fle,
Thowgh I *in* hell þer-for ay be.

Explicit.

77. [The Four Bequests in a Man's Will.]

Terram terra tegat; demon peccata resumat; [leaf 199]
Mundus res habiat; spiritus alta petat.

(1)

In IIII poynt*is*, or I hens departe,
Reason me moveth to make as I maye:
First, vnto the erthe I bequeth his parte.
My wrechid carayn is but fowle claye;
Lyke than to lyke, erth in erthe to laye,
Sith it is accordyng, by it I will a-bide,
As for þe first parte of my will, þat erth erth hide.

(2)

Myne horyble synnes, that so sore me bynde,
With weyght me appresse, þat bene so many-fold,
So many in nombre, so many in kynde,
The fende, by his instance, to them made me bolde;
From hym they cam, to hym I them yelde wolde,
Wher-for the second parte of my will is this:
That the fende receyve my synnes as his.

(3)

What avaylith good, I ones dede & roten?
Them all & som I leve, peny & pownde,
Trewly or vntrewly, som I trow mysgoten,
Thowgh I not of whom, howe, ne in what grownd;
The worldis they be, them in the world I fownd;
And ther-for the thirde parte is clerely my will:
All my worldly goodis, late the world haue still.

(4)

Now for the IIII[th] poynt, & than haue I doo:
Nedefull for the sowle me thynketh to provide.
Hens moste I nedis; but whether shall I goo?
I dowt my demerytes, which peyse on euery side;
But Godis mercy shall I trust to be my gide,
Vnder whose lycense, yet while I may breth,
Vnto hevyn on high, my sowle I bequeth.
Explicit.

78. [Farewell! Death comes.]

(1)

Farewell this world! I take my leve for euer, [leaf 199]
I am arrestid to appere affore Godis face.
O mercyfull God! thow knowest þat I had lever
Than all this worldis good, to haue an owr space
For to make a-seth for my gret trespace.
My harte, alas, is brokyn for that sorow;
Som be this day, that shall not be to-morow.

(2)

This world, I see, is but a chery fayre;
All thyngis passith; & so moste I algate.

This day I satt full royally in a chayre,
Tyll sotyll deth knokkid at my gate,
And vnavised he said to me, "chekmate"!
Loo! how sodeynly he maketh a devorce!
And wormes to fede, here he hath layde my corse.

(3)

Speke softe, ye folk*is*, for I am layde a-slepe,
I haue my dreme; in truste is myche treason.
From dethis hold fayn wold I make a lepe;
But my wisedom ys torned in to feble reason.
I see this world*is* joye lastith but a season;
Wold God I had remembrid this beforne!
I say no more, but beware of an horne!

(4)

This fekyll world, so false & so vnstable, [leaf 199, back]
*Pr*omoteth his lovers but for a lytill while;
But at last he geveth them a bable,
Whan his payntid trowth is torned *in* to gile.
Experyence cawsith me þe trowth to com*p*ile,
Thynkyng this to late, alas, that I began.
For foly & hope disseyveth many a man.

(5)

Farewell, my frend*is*! the tide abidith no man;
I moste dep*ar*te hens, & so shall ye.
But in this passage, the beste songe þat I can,
Is "Requiem Eternam": I pray God grant it me.
Whan I haue endid all myn adversite,
Graunte me in paradise to haue a mancyon,
That shede his blode for my redempcion!—

Beati mortui qui in domino morivntur.
Humiliatus sum vermis.

79. ['Welfare hath no sikernes.']

(1)

As I fared thorow a forest free, [lf. 206]
Ther byrd*is* song from yere to yere,
I hard a birde, was bright of ble,
& of swet song, no birde here pere.
Ther I longid, þat songe to here,
And to behold her feders fresshe,
Full ofte she said with solam chere:
"Welfare hath no sykernes."

(2)

This birde, she said *in* her songe :
"*&* weele were siker, well were me
This lyff to lede : I not how longe
My fere & I to-geder shall be.
I were þe meryeste birde on tre,
& I cowld helpe this heuynes ;
But eu*er* I drede it will not be,
For 'welfare hath no sykernes.'

(3)

O lorde, þat all thyng well hath wrowght,"
This birde, she said, with not*is* sh[r]ill,
"& man*kynd* fro*m* bale hath browght,
Yet worldly welth he thynkith to spill.
þerfore I movrn both lowde & still ;
But nowght it helpith my hevynes.
O Lorde ! I take me to thy will,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.'

(4)

Ther is no man þat weele may tryst,
Yf he be kyng *with* crown on hede ;
For whan he weneth to haue it best,
All-*per*-nerest he drawith his dede.
This makyth my hart as dull as lede,
& eu*er* I morn *with*owt redresse ;
þer may no mornyng stond in stede,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.'

(5)

But what is he þat wonnys *in* weele,
þat deth *in* danger dare not take?
Vnto what cowrt myght he appele,
God*is* dome eu*er* to for-sake ?" 36
Thus she said vnto her make :
"Thowgh all thy*n* hart be gren a[s] grasse,
For dred of deth, yet shall þou wake,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.' 40

(6)

[1] And man were hayll as birde on bowgh, [1 leaf 206, back]
& had lordschippis gret of lond & rent,
Me thynkyth þat man hath welth ynowgh,
þat cowld God thank þat all hath sent. 44
The coueytise man was neu*er* content,
But eu*er* his mynd vpon encrease.
All shall fall, both bowr & rent,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.' 48

(7)

Welfare had neu*er* no sikernes, [say ;
Nor neu*er* shall haue, I dare well
I know right well, for tokyns ex*pre*sse,
But þe blis of hevyn, þat lastith ay." 52
Thus seyth þis byrde, *in* tyunes gay.
To hy*m* þat made both more & lesse,
To blis, God bryng vs at owr last day, 55
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.'

Explicit.

80*a*. [Die I must.]

[2] **Vado mori,** rex sum : q*uid* honor, q*uid* glo*ri*a mu*n*di ?
Est vita mors ho*minis* regia ; vado mori. [2 leaf 207, back]
Vado mori miles ; victo cer*ta*mine belli
Mort*em* no*n* didici vincere : vado mori. 4

Vado mori, medic*us* medica*mine* no*n* relevand*us*,
Quicquid agu*nt* medici, resspuo : vado mori.
Vado mori, logic*us*, aliis co*n*cludere noui,
Concludit breuite*r* mors mihi : vado mori. 8

80*b*. [Earth upon Earth]

(1)

Erth owt of erth is worldly wrowght,
Erth hath gote*n* oppo*n* erth a dygnite of nowght,
Erth vpon erth hat[h] set all his thowght,
How þ*at* erth vpon erth myght be hye browght. 4

(2)

Erth vpon erth wold be a kyng,
But how þ*at* erth shall to erth, he thy*n*kith no thyng ;
Whe*n* erth biddith erth his rent*is* home bryng,
The*n* shall erth for erth haue a hard p*ar*tyng. 8

(3)

Erth vpon erth wy*n*neth castll*is* & towres,
The*n* seyth erth vnto erth : ' þis is all owres ' ;
But whe*n* erth vpo*n* erth hath bildyd his bowres,
Tha*n* shall erth for erth suffre hard showres. 12

(4)

Erth vpon erth hath welth vpon molde,
Erth goth vpon erth glydryng all i*n* golde,
Like as he vnto erth neue*r* torn shuld ;
& yet shall erth vnto erth sone*r* tha*n* he wold. 16

(5)

Why þ*at* erth loweth erth, wonder[1] I thynk ;
Or why þ*at* erth will for erth swet or swynk ;
For wha*n* erth vpon erth is browght wit*h*in þe brynk,
Than shall erth for erth suffre a fowle stynk. 20

(6)

As erth vpon erth were þe worthyes IX,
& as erth vpon erth i*n* hono*ur* dide shyne ;
But erth liste not to know how þei shuld enclyn, 23
& þ*er* crow*n*nys leyd i*n* erth, wha*n* deth hath made hys fyne.

(7)

As erth upon erth, full worthy was Josue, [leaf 206]
Dauyd þe worthy kyng, Judas Machabe ;

[1] MS. worder

They were but erth vpon erth, non of them thre,
& so from erth vnto erth þei loste þer dignite. 28

(8)

Alisander was but erth, þat all the world wan,
& Ector vpon erth was hold a worthy man,
& Julius Cesar þat þe empire first be-gan ;
& now, as erth within erth, þei lye pale & wan. 32

(9)

Arthur was but erth, for all his renown ;
No more was kyng Charlis, ne Godfrey of Bolown ;
But now erth hath torned þer noblenes vpsodown ;
& thus erth goth to erth, by short conclusion. 36

(10)

Who so rekyn also of William Conquerowr,
Kyng Harry þe first, þat was of knyghthode flowr ;
Erth hath closed them full streytly in his bowr ;
Loo, the ende of worthynes ! here is no more socowr. 40

(11)

Now thei þat leve vpon erth, both yong & old,
Thynk how ye shall to erth, be ye neuer so bold ;
Ye be vnsiker, wheþer it be in hete or cold,
Like as your brother dide beffore, as I haue told. 44

(12)

Now ye folk þat be here, ye may not long endure,
But þat ye shall torn to erth, I do you ensure ;
& yf ye lyst of þe trewth to se a playn fugure,
Go to seynt Powlis, & see þer the portratowr. 48

(13)

All ys erth, & shall be erth, as it shewith ther,
þer-for, or dredfull deth with his dart you dere,
& for to torn in to erth, no man shall it forbere,
Wisely purvey you beffore, & þer-of haue no fere. 52

(14)

Now, sith by deth we shall all pas, it is to vs certeyn,
For of þe erth we com all, & to þe erth shall torn agayn ;
þer-for to strive of[1] grucche, it were but in vayn,
For all is erth, & shall be erth, no thyng more certayn. 56

[1] or ?

(15)

Now erth vppon erth, consydre thow may,
How erth commeth to erth, nakyd all-way.
Why shuld erth vpon erth go stowt or gay,
Sith erth owt of erth shall passe in pore a-ray? 60

(16)

I consaill you, vpon erth þat wikkidly haue wrowght,
Whill þat erth is on erth, torn vp your thowght,
& pray to God vppon erth, þat all þe erth hath wrowght,
þat erth owt of erth, to blis may be browght. 64
Amen.

80*c*. [Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it!]

Si sum diues agris *et* nobilitate : quid inde?
Si mea sponsa decens[1] *et* si formosa : quid inde?
Si mihi sunt nati, opes *et* fama : quid inde? 3
Si sum felix annis, *et* vixero mille : quid inde?
Si rota fortune me tollat ad astra : quid inde?
Tam cito poterunt[2] hec omnia quam nichill inde. 6
Quod doctor Joh[ann]es Ednam.

80*d*. [God's Blessing.]

Cruor fusus Jhesu Christi crucis in patibilo,
Nos consortes prebuisti celi contubernio,
Sic descendat super nos Dei benedicio. 3

81.

To dy, to dy! what haue I [leaf 210]
Offendit þat deth is so hasty!

(1)

O marcyfull God, maker of all mankynd,
What meneth dethe in his mynd,
& I so yonge of age— 3
Now deth is vnkynd ;
For he seyth : "Man! stop thy wynde,"
þus he doth rage. 6

[1] MS. docens [2] poterent MS. ; poterint *Flügel.*

(2)

¶ ✠ So dye shall then
All Crystyn men;
No man wottith his tyme, ne when,
Wherfor thow may,
Yf þou be hye,
Thynk non oþer but þou shalt dye.

[Death and the Four Ages of Man.]

(1)

¶ In XX^ti^ yere of age, remembre we euerychon,
þat deth will not be strange, to taste vs by on & on,
✠ so dy With siknes grevows, which makith man to grone,
Deth biddith beware, þis day a man, to-morow non.

(2)

¶ In XL yere of age, whan man is stowt & stronge,
Trow ye þat deth dare stryk hym or do hym any wrong?
✠ so dy Yes, for-soth, with worldly deth he vill not spare among,
& seyth: "Man, beware! þou shalt not tary long."

(3)

¶ In LX yere of age, then tyme is cum to thynk—
How he will cum to þe hows, & sit on þe bynke,
Comaundyng man to stowpe toward þe pittis brynk;
✠ so dy Than farewell, worldis joy, whan deth shall bid a man drynk.

(4)

¶ The last age of mankynd is called 'decrepitus,'
Whan man lakkith reason, than deth biddith hym thus:
✠ so dy Owt of þis world his lyf to pas with mercy of Jhesus;
Deth strykith with sword / & seyth: "Man! it shal be thus."

Explicit.

82. ['Speculum vitae et mortis.']

(1) [leaf 208]

Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria,
Cuius prosperitas est transitoria?
Tam cito labitur eius potencia
Quam vasa figuli que sunt fragilia.

(2)

Quis credat litteris scriptis in glacie
Quam mundi fragilis vane substancie!
Fallit in premiis, fallit in spacie,
Quis vnquam tenuit tempus fiducie?

(3)

Credendum magis est auris falacibus
Quam mundi miseris prosperitatibus,
Falsis in sompniis ac vanitatibus,
Falsis in studiis et voluptatibus. 12

(4)

Dic vbi Salamon olim tam nobilis,
Vell Samson vbi est dux inuincibilis,
Vell pulcher Absolon vultu mirabilis,
Vell dulcis Jonathas multum amabilis? 16

(5)

Quo Cesar abiit celsus imperio,
Well diues splendidus totus in prandio?
Dic vbi Tvlius clarus eloquio
Vell Aristotiles summus ingenio? 20

(6)

Tot clari proceres, tot retro spacia,
Tot ora presulum, tot regum forcia,
Tot mundi principes, tanta potencia,
In ictu oculi clauduntur omnia. 24

(7)

Quam breue festum est haec mundi gloria?
Vt vmbra fugiunt ipsius gaudia.
Que tamen subtrahunt eterna premia,
Et ducunt hominem ad rura deuia. 28

(8)

O esca verminum, o massa pulueris,
O ros, o vanitas, vt quid extolleris!
Ignoras penitus, vtrum cras vixeris,
Fac bonum omnibus quam diu poteris.

(9)

Hec carnis gloria, que magni pendi-
Sacris in litteris flos feni dicitur, [tur,
Vell bene folium, quod vento rabitur;
Sic vita hominis a luce trahitur. 36

(10)

Nill tuum dixeris quod potes perdere,
Quod mundus tribuit habet repetere,
Superna cogita, cor sit in ethere,
Felix qui poterit mundum contemnere. 40

(11)

Vt marcent yeme frondes et folia,
Sic mortis frigore tabescunt omnia.
Hinc, cum sit labilis presens leticia,
Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria
Speculum vite et mortis.

IV. Historical Poems.

83.

Hic incipit [leaf 169, back]

The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glossester.[1]

(1)

Thorow-owt a pales as I can passe,
I hard a lady make gret mone;
& ever she syked & sayd: "Alas,
All worldly joy ys from me gone!
& thus am I lefte, my self alone,
& all my frendis from me can fle,
Alas! I am full woo be-gon!
All women may be ware by me.

(2)

All women þat in this world be wrowght,
By me they may insampull take,
As I þat was browght vp of nowght,
A prince had chosyn me to his make.
My sofferen lorde so to for-sake,
Yt was a dulfull destenye;
Alas! for to sorow how shuld I slake?
All women may be ware by me.

(3)

I was so high vpon my whele,
Myne own estate I cowld not know;
Therfor the gospell seyth full well:
'Who will be high, he shall be low.'
The whele of fortune, who may it trow?
All ys but veyn & vanyte!
My flowris of joy be all down blow;
All women may be ware by me.

(4)

In worldly joy & worthynes
I was be-sette on euery side;
Of Glowcester I was duches,
A-monge all women magnyfyed;
[2]As Lucyfer fell down for pryde,
I fell from all felycyte; [2lf. 170]
I hade no grace, my self to gyde;
All women may be ware by me.

(5)

Alas! what was myn adventure,[3]
So sodeynly down for to fall,
That hade all London at my cure,[3]
To crok & knele whan I wold call?
Now, Fader of Hevyn celestyall,
Of my complaynt haue pyte!
Now am I made sympulest of all:
All women may be ware by me.

(6)

Be-fore the covnsell of this londe
At Westmynster, vpon a day,
Full rewfully ther dide I stonde;
A worde for me durst no man say.
Owr soverayn lorde, withowt delay,

[1] Title written in a different hand a'ong the margin.
[2] *The final* e's *in* adventure *and* cure *were added in later ink.*

Was ther; he myght both here
& see,
& to his *g*race he toke me ay:
All women may be ware by me. 48

(7)

Hys *g*race to me was eu*e*rmore gayn,
Thowgh I hade done so gret offence;
The lawe wold I hade bene slayn,
& su*m* men dyde ther delygence. 52
*Þ*at worthy pry[n]ce of high prudence,
Of my sorow hade gret petye:
Hono*u*r to hym *with* reverence!
All wome*n* may be ware by me. 56

(8)

I come be-fore the sp*iri*tualte:
Two cardynals & byshoppis fyve,
& oder men of gret degre
Examened me of all my lyff; 60
& openly I dyde me shryff
Of all thyng *þ*at they asked me;
Than was I putt in penance belyff;
All wome*n* may be ware by me. 64

(9)

Thorow London, in many a strete
Of them *þ*at were most pryncypall,
I went barefote on my fette,
*Þ*at su*m*tyme was wonte to ride
riall. 68
Fader of hevyn & lorde of all,
As thou wilt, so must yt be;
The syne of pryde will haue a fall:
All wome*n* may be ware by me. 72

(10)

Farewell, London, & haue good day!
At the I take my leve this tyde,
Farewell, Grenwych, for ever & ay!
Farewell, fayer pla*ci*s on Temys
syde! 76

Farewell, all welth *in* the world
so wide!
I am asigned wher I shal be,
Vnder mens kepyng I must a-bide;
All wome*n* may be ware by me. 80

(11)

Farewell, damask & clothes of gold!
Farewell, velwet & clothes in
grayn!
Farewell, robe*s* in many a folde! 83
Farewell! I se you never agayn.
[1] Farewell, my lorde & sufferayn!
Farewell! yt may no better be;
Owr p*ar*tyng ys grownd of felyng
payn: [1 leaf 170, back]
All wome*n* may be ware by me. 88

(12)

Farewell, my mynstrels, & all yo*u*r
songe,
*Þ*at ofte hath made me for to
dawnce!
Farwell! I wott I haue done wronge,
& I wyte my mysgovernance. 92
Now I lyste nother to pryk nor
p*r*ance;
My pryde is put to poverte;
Thus both in Englond & in Fravnce
All wome*n* may beware by me. 96

(13)

Farewell, all joy & lustynesse!
All worldly myrth I may for-sake,
I am so full of hevynesse, [make.
I wott not to whom my mone to
Vnto hym I will me take, 101
*Þ*at for me dyed vpon a tre;
In p*r*ayer I will both walke & wake:
All wome*n* may be ware by me.

Here endith *þ*e lamyta*ci*on of the
Duches of Glowcett*er*.

84.

The Lamytacion off [leaf 175]
Quene Elyzabeth [by Sir Thomas More].

(1)

Ye þat put your trust & confydence
In worldly riches & frayll prosperyte,
þat so leve here, as ye shuld never hens,
Remember deth, & loke here vpon me.
Insampull, I thynk, þer may no better be.
Yourself wote well þat in þis realme was I
Your quene but late: loo! here I lye.

(2)

Was I not born of old worthy lynage?
Was not my moder, quene, & my fader, kyng?
Was I not a kyngis fere in maryage?
Hade I not plente of euery plesant thyng?
Marcyfull God! þis ys a strange reconyng;
Ryches, honour, welth & auncetry,
Hath me for-sake. Loo! here I lye.

(3)

Yff worship myght haue kept me, I had no[t] g[on],
Yff welth myght me haue serued, I nedid not to f[ere],
Yff money myght haue hold, I laked non,
But, o, good God! what avaylith all þis gere?
Whan deth commyth, thy myghti mesangere,
Obey we must, þer ys no remedye;
He hath me somond. Loo! here I lye.

(4)

Yet was I lately promised oþer wyse; [leaf 175, back]
This yere to leve in welth & delice.
Lo! wher-to cumyth thi blandyshyng promyse,
O false astrologye dyvynatrice,[1]
Of Godis secrettis makyng the so wyse,
How trew ys for this yere the propheysye:
The yere yet lastyth, and loo! now here I lye.

(5)

O brytill welth, ay full of bitternes,
Thy synglar plesure ay dowbled ys with payn.

[1] MS. dymynatrice

Accompte my sorow fyrst & my distres
Sondre wyse, & rekyn ther a-gayn
The yoy þat I haue had, I dare not sayn.
For all my honour, indured yet haue I
More wo than welth, & lo, here I lye.

(6)

Wher are owr castellis now, & owr towers?
Goodly Richemond, son, art þou gon from me!
At Westmynster þat goodly werk of yours,
Myne own dere lord, now shall I neuer se.
Almyghty God witsave to grante þat ye
& your children well may edyfye!
My place bilded ys; for lo, here I lye.

(7)

A-dewe, my trew spouse, my worthi lord!
The feythfull love þat dide vs to combyne
In maryage & pesybull concorde,
Vnto your hondis here I clene resyne,
To be bestowed on your children & myne.
Erst were ye fader; now must ye supplye
The moders parte also: lo, wher I lye!

(8)

Farewell, my dowghter, lady Margarete!
God wote, full sore yt grevid hath my mynd,
þat ye shuld go wher we shuld seldom mete,
Now am I gon, & haue left you behynd:
O mortall folke, what we [be] very blynd!
þat we lest fere, full oft yt ys full nye;
Fro you departe I fyrst; lo, here I lye!

(9)

Farewell, madam, my lordis worþi moder!
Comfort your son, & be ye of good chere;
Take all in worth, for yt will be non oþer.
Farwell, my dowghter, late the fere
To prince Arthur, my own child so dere;
Yt botith not for me to wepe & crye.
Pray for my sowle, for now, lo, here I lye

(10)

A-dewe, Lord Harry, my lovely son, a-dewe!
Owr Lord increase your honour & your estate!

A-dewe, my dowghter Mary, bright of hewe!
God make you vertuus, wyse & fortvnate!
A-dewe, swet harte, my lady dowghter Cate! 68
Thou shalte, good babe, suche ys thi destenye,
Thy moder never know, for lo, here I lye! 70

(11)

O lady Cecill, Anne and Kateryne, [leaf 176] 71
Farewell, my welbelouyd systers thre!
O lady Brygyte, dere syster myne,
Lo, here the ende of worldly vanyte!
Lo, well ar you, þat erthly folye fle, 75
And hevynly thyngis loue & magnyfye;
Farewell, & pray for me; for lo, here I lye! 77

(12)

Adewe, my lordis & ladyes all! 78
Adewe, my feythfull seruantis euerychon!
Adewe, my Comyns, whom I neuer sha[ll]
Se in þis world;—wherfor, to the a-lone,
Immortall God, very thre in on, 82
I me commend, to thy infenyte mercy,
Shew to thi seruant now; for lo, here I lye! 84

84*b*. [Latin Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth, wife of Henry VII.]

Extinctum jacet hic genus a plantagine dati,
Et rosa purpurea candida mixta rosis,
Elizabeth, claris Anglorum regibus orta,
Regina ac patrii gloria rara soli,
Edwardi soboles quarti, tibi septimo coniux, 5
Henrici, heu populi cura benigna tui;
Exemplar vite, qua nec prestancior altra
Moribus, ingenio, nec probitata fuit.
Regina[m] Deus eterno dignetur honore
Et regem hic annos viuere gefferos.[1] 10

84*c*. [English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth.]

Here lith the fresshe flowr of Plantagenet;
Here lith the white rose in the rede sete;

[1] *The Latin of this I have purposely left unaltered. For the right readings from Weever, see notes.*

Here lith the nobull quen Elyzabeth ;
Here lith the princes dep*ar*tid by deth ;
Here lith blode of owr contray royall ;
Here lith fame of Ynglond immortall ;
Here lith of Edward the IIII^th^ a picture ;
Her lith his dowghter & perle pure ;
Here lith þe wyff of Harry, owr trew kyng ;
Here lith þe hart, þe joy & þe gold rynge ;
Here lith the lady so lyberall & graci*us* ;
Here lith the pleasure of thy hows ;
Here lith very loue of man & child ;
Here lith insampull, owr myndez to bild ;
Here lith all bewte, of lyvyng a myrr*our* ;
Here lith all v*er*tu, good man*er* & hono*ur* ;
God grant her now bevyn to encrese,
& owr kyn Harry long lyff & pease !

Explicit.

Iste liber p*er*tineth Rycardo Hill,
s*er*uant w*ith* M. Wyng*er*, alder*man* of London.

85.

A treatice of London [by William Dunbar].

(1)

London, thow art of townes a p*er* se, [leaf 199, back]
Soverayn of cyties, semlyest by sight,
Of high renown, riches & royalte,
Of lord*is*, barones, & many goodly knyght,
Of most dilectable lusty ladyes bryght,
Of famowse p*re*lates in habyt*is* clerycall,
Of m*er*chant*is* full of substance & myght :
London, thow art þe flowr of cytes all.

(2)

Gladdeth a-non, thow lusty Troynouant,
Citie that sum*t*yme called was New Troye ;
In all this erth, imperiall as þou stante,
Prynces of townes, of pleasure & joye,
A rychar restyth vnd*er* no Crystyn Roye,

For manly power *with* craftes naturall
Formeth no fayrer sith the flode of Noye.
London, thow art þe flowr of cyties all!

(3)

Geme of all joye, jaspe of jocondyte,
Moste myghty carbuncle of *ver*tu & valo*ur*,
Strong Troy in vigure & sterne-vite,
Of royall cyties rose & geraflowr,
Empres of townes, exalte in honowr,
In beawte beryng þe trone imperyall,
Swete *par*adise *pro*sellyng in pleasowr;
London, thow art þe flowr of ceties all!

(4)

A-bóve all ryvers, thy ryu*er* hath renown,
Whose boryall stremes plesant & *pre*clare,
Vnder thy lusty walles renneth down,
Wher many a swan doth swym *with* wyng*is* fayre,
Wher many a barge doth sayle & rowe *with* thayre,
Wher many a shipe doth rest *with* toppe royall.
O town of townes, patron but compare!
London, thou art þe flowr of ceties all!

(5)

Vppon thy lusty brygge of pylers whight
Ben *mer*chant*is* full royall to beholde;
Vpon thy stretes goth many a semely knyght
In velvet gownes & cheynes of fyne golde.
By Julyus Sesar thy To*ur* fownded of olde
May be the hows of Mars victoryall,
Whose artylary *with* tonge may not be told.
London, thow art the flowr of ceties all!

(6)

Strong be the walles *þat* abowt þe stondes, [leaf 200]
Wise be the people *þat* *with*in the dwellis;
Fresshe is thy river *with* his lusty strand*is*;
Blith be the chirches; well sownyng be þe bell*is*;
Ryche be thy *mer*chant*is* in substance *þat* excell*is*;
Fayre be *þer* wyffes, right lovesu*m*, whit & small,
Clere be thy virgyns, lusty vnder kell*is*.
London, þou art the flowr of ceties all!

(7)

Thy famowse mayre, by *p*rincely gou*e*rnance,
With swerde of justice the ruleth prudently,
No lorde of Paris, Venys, or Florance,
In dignyte or hono*u*r goth hym nygh.
He is examplar, right lodester & gwy,
Pryncypall patrone & rose orygynall,
A-bove all mayres, as mast*er* most worthy.
London, *þ*ou art the flowr of cities all!

Explicit *þ*e treatise of London, made at M. Shaa table wha*n* he was mayre.

[*fol.* 3*b*, *index:* "a litill balet made by London, made at Mr. Shawes table by a Skote."]

V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

86.

Lully, lulley, lully, lulley! [leaf 165 back]
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.

(1)

He bare hy*m* vp, he bare hy*m* down,
He bare hy*m* in to an orchard brown.
Lully, lulley, lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away. 4

(2)

¶ In þ*at* orchard *þer* was an hall,
þ*at* was hangid w*ith* purpill & pall;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.] 8

(3)

¶ And *in* þ*at* hall *þer* was a bede,
Hit was hangid w*ith* gold so rede;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.] 12

(4)

¶ And yn þ*at* bed *þer* lythe a knyght,
His wownd*is* bledyng day & nyght;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.] 16

(5)

¶ By þ*at* bed*is* side *þer* kneleth a may,
& she wepeth both nyght & day;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.] 20

(6)

¶ & by þ*at* bedd*is* side *þer* sto*n*dith a ston,
"Corpus Chr*isti*" wretyn *þer*-on.
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
þe fawcon hath born my mak away.] 24

Explicit.

87. [How! we shall have game & sport ynow!]

(1)

As I walked by a forest side,
I met w*ith* a foster; he bad me a-bid.
At a place wher he me sett, [leaf 178]
He bad me, what tyme an hart I met, 4

That I shuld let slyppe & say "go bett";
With "hay go bet, hay go bett, hay go bett,"
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

(2)

I had not stond ther but a while,
Ye, not þe montenance of a myle,
But a gret hart cam rennyng, withowt any gile;
With "þer he goth, þer he goth, þer he gothe"!
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

(3)

I had no sonner my howndis lat goo,
But the hart was over-throwe,
Than euery man began to blowe,
With "trororo, trororo, trororo,"
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

88. [My twelve oxen.]

(1)

I haue XII oxen þat be fayre & brown,
& they go a grasynge down by the town,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste thow not myn oxen, þou litill prety boy?

(2)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & whight,
& they go a grasyng down by the dyke,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste not þou myn oxen, þou lytyll prety boy?

(3)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & blak,
& they go a grasyng down by the lak,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste not þou myn oxen, þou lytyll prety boy?

(4)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & rede,
& they go a grasyng down by þe mede,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawiste not þou myn oxen, þou litill prety boy?

Explicit.

89.

A treatise of wyne. [leaf 101]

(1)

The best tre, yf ye take entent,
Inter ligna fructifera
Ys þe vine tre, by good argument,
Dulce ferens pondera. 4

(2)

¶ Seynt Luke seyth in his gospell:
Arbor fructu noscitur;
The vyne berith wyne, as I you tell,
Hinc aliis preponitur. 8

(3)

¶ The first that plantid þe vyneard
Manet in celi gaudio,
His name was Noe, as I am lerned,
Genesis testimonio. 12

(4)

¶ God gaff vnto hym knowlage & witt,
A quo procedunt omnia,
First of þe grape wyne for to get
Propter magna misteria. 16

(5)

¶ Melchisedech made offeryng,
Dando liquorem vinium,
Full myghtyly sacrafying
Altaris sacrificium. 20

(6)

¶ The first myracle þat Jhesus dide,
Erat in vino rubio;
In Cana Galalee þer it be-tide
Testante evangelio. 24

(7)

¶ He changed water in to wyne,
Aque rubescunt idrie;
& bade geve it to archetriclyne,
Vt gustet tunc primarie. 28

(8)

¶ Lyke as þe rose excedeth all flowres
Inter cunta florigera,
So doth wyne oþer lycowres
Dans multa salutifera. 32

(9)

¶ Dauid the prophet seyth þat wyne
Letificat cor hominis;
Yt maketh men mery, yf it be fyne,
Est ergo digni nominis. 36

(10)

¶ The malicoli fumosetyve,
Que generat tristiciam,
Yt causith from þe hart to rise
Tollens omnem mesticiam. 40

(11)

¶ The first chapter specified
Libri ecclesiastici,
þat wyne ys[1] musik of cunyng delite,
Letificat cor clarici. 44

(12)

¶ Sirs, yf ye will se Boyce
"De disciplina scolarium,"
þer shall ye se withowt mysse,
Quod vinum acuit Ingenium. 48

(13)

¶ First whan Ypocras shuld dispute
Cum viris sapientibus,
Good wyne beffore was his persute,
Acumen prebens sencibus. 52

(14)

¶ Hit quykneth a mans spiritis & his mynd, [leaf 101, back]
Audaciam dat liquentibus;
Yf þe wyne be good & well fyned,
Prodeste sobrie bibentibus. 56

[1] ys MS.] and *or* with: *Flügel.*—*Qu.* as?

(15)

¶ Good wyne receyved moderatly
Mox cerebrum letificat, [dye,
Naturall het it strengtheth well per-
Omne membrum fortificat. 60

(16)

¶ Dronkyn also soburly,
Degestionem vberans,
Helthe it lengtheth also of þe body,
Naturam humanam prosperans. 64

(17)

¶ Good wyne provokis a man to swete
Et plena lavat viscera,
Hit maketh men to ete þer mete,
Facit-que corda prospera. 68

(18)

¶ Hit norissheth age, yf it be good,
Facit vt esset juuinis,
Hit gadereth in hym gentill blode,
Nam venas purgat sangvinis. 72

(19)

¶ Syrs, by all thes causes ye shuld
Que sunt racionabiles, [thynk,
þat good wyne shuld be best of all drynk,
Inter potus potabiles. 76

(20)

¶ Fille the Cuppe well, belamye,
Potum iam michi ingere ;
I haue said, till my lippis be drye,
Vellem nunc vinum bibere. 80

(21)

¶ Gentill blode loveth gentill drynk,
Nam simile amat simile ;
Had I þe cuppe full by þe brynk,
Parum manebit bibile. 84

(22)

¶ Wyne-drynkers all, with gret honowr
Semper laudate dominum,
þe which sendith þe good licowr
Propter salutem hominum. 88

(23)

¶ Plente to all þat love good wyne
Donet Deus homo largius, [hene,
& bryng them sone whan they go
Vbi non siscient amplius. 92

90.

Hoow, gossip myne, gossip myn, [leaf 206, back]
Whan will we go to þe wyne,
Good gossip[is myn ?]

(1)

I shall you tell a full good sport,
How gossippis gader them on a sort,
Ther seke bodyes to comforte 3
Whan they mete
In lane or stret,
God gossipis myn. 6

(2)

But I dare not, for þer dissplesans,
Tell of þes maters half the substance,
But 3et sum what of þer gouernance, 9
As ferre as I dare,
I will declare,
Good gossipis myn. 12

(3)

"Good gossip myn, wher haue ye be ?
Hit is so long sith I you see ;
Wher is þe best wyne, tell you me !
Can ye owght tell ?"
"Ye, full well,
Good gossippis myn. 18

(4)

I know a drawght of mery-go-down;
The beste it is *in* all this town,
But yet I wolde not, for my gown,
My husbond wyste."
"Ye may me triste,
Good gossipp(is) myn." 24

(5)

"Call forth owr gossippis by & by,
Elynore, Johan & Margery,
Margret, Alis & Cecely, 27
For þei will *cum*,
Both all & som,
Good gossippis myn, a! 30

(6)

And eche of *them* will *sum* what bry*ng*
Gose or pigge, or capons wynge,
Pastes of pygy*n*nes, or *sum* o*þer*
thyng; 33
For we mvste ete
Sum man*er* mett,
Good gossippis myn, a! 36

(7)

Go beffore by tweyn & tweyn,
Wisely *þat* ye be not seen,
For I mvste home & *cum* a-gayn,
To witt, ywis,
Wher my husbond is,
Good gossippis myn, a! 42

(8) [1 leaf 207]

[1]A strype or two God myght send me,
Yf my husbond myght here see me."
"She *þat* is a-ferde, lett her flee;"
Quod Alis than,
"I dred no man,
Good gossippis myn, a!" 48

(9)

"Now be we *in* þe tavern sett,
A drawght of þe best lett hy*m* fett,
To bryng owr husbond*is* owt of dett;
For we will spend
Till God more send,
Good gossippis myn, a!" 54

(10)

Eche of *them* browght forth *þer*
disshe,
Sum browght flesshe, & *sum*
[browght] fisshe. [wisshe:
Quod Margret meke now *with* a
"I wold *Anne* were here,
She wold mak vs chere,
Good gossippis myn, a!" 60

(11)

"How say ye, gossippis? Is þis wyn
good?" [rode!
"*Þat* is it," *quod* Elynore, "by þe
It chereth þe hart & *com*forteth þe
Such jonkers amo*nge* [blod.
Shall make vs leve long.
Good gossippis [myn, a]!" 66

(12)

Anne bade me fill a pot of Muscadell,
"For of all wynes I love it well;
Swet wynes kepe my body *in* hele;
Yf I had it nowght,
I shuld tak thowght,
Good gossippis myn, a!" 72

(13)

"How loke ye, gossip, at þe bord*is*
end?
Not mery, gossip? God it amend!
All shall be well, els God defend;
Be mery & glad
& sit not so sade,
Good gossip myn, a!" 78

(14)

"Wold God I had do*n* aft*er* *your*
covnsell,

For my husbond is so fell,
He betith me lyke þe devill of hell,
And þe more I crye,
þe lesse mercy,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(15)

Alis with a lowde voys spak than:
"Evis," she said, "litill good he can,
þat betith or striketh any woman,
And specially his wyff,
God geve hym short lyff,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(16)

Margret meke said: "So mot I thryve,
I know no man þat is a-lyve,
þat gevith me II strokis, bvt he haue V:
I am not afferd,
Thowgh he haue a berde,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(17)

On cast down her shot, & went a-way:
"Gossip," quod Elynore, "what dide she pay?"
"Not but a peny: loo, þer-for I say,
She shall no more
Be of owr lore,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(18)

"Suche gestis we may haue ynow,
þat will not for þer shot alowe;
With whom com she, gossip?"
"With you."
"Nay," quod Johan,
"I com aloon,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(19)

"Now rekyn owr shot, & go we hens;
What cummeth to eche of vs?"
"But IIId."
"Parde, þis is but a small expens
For suche a sorte,
& all but sporte,
Good gossipis myn, a!"

(20)

[1] "Torn down þe stret, whan ye cum owt, [1 leaf 207, back]
& we will cumpas rownd a-bowt."
"Gossip," quod Anne, "what nedith þat dowt?
Your husbond is pleased,
Whan ye be eased,
Good gossippis myn, a!

(21)

What-so-euer any man thynk,
We com for nowght but for good drynk;
Now let vs go home & wynke,
For it may be seen
Wher we haue ben,
Good gossippis myn, a!"

(22)

This is þe thowght þat gossippis take:
Ons in þe wek, mery will they make,
& all small drynkis þei will forsake;
But wyne of þe best
Shall have no rest,
Good gossippis myn, a!

(23)

Sum be at þe tavern III^{se} in þe weke,
& so be sum euery day eke,
Or ellis þei will gron & mak them sek,
For thyngis vsed
Will not be refused;
Good gossippis myn, a!

Explicit.

91.

In villa, *in* villa, quid vidist*is* in villa? [leaf 241]

(1)

Many a man blamys his wyffe p*a*rde;
Yet he ys more to blame than she,[1]
Trow ye þat any suche ther be
In villa?

(2)

Ye, ye, hold your pease, for shame!
By owr Lady, ye be to blame,
Wene you that womenys tongis be [lame
In villa?

(3)

Nay, God for-bede! yt ys naturall
For them to be right lyberall,
Now I report me, overall
In villa.

(4)

On thyng for-soth I haue esspyed;
All women be not tong-tyed;
For yf they be, they be by-lyed
In villa.

(5)

Yff owght be sayd to them, sertayn,
Wene you þei will not answer a-gayn?
Yes, for euery word, twayn!
In villa.

(6)

Now, *in* gud feyth, the soth to say,
They haue gret cavse, from day to day,
For they may nother sport ne play
In villa.

(7)

þer husbondis controll them so streytly;
But 3et no force for þat hardely;
þer skuse shall be made full craftyly
In villa.

(8)

How say ye, women þat husbondis haue?
Will not ye ther honowr saue,
& call them 'lowsy stynkyng knave'?
In villa!

(9)

Yes, so haue I hard tell or this,
Not fer owt of this cuntrey ywys,
Of sum of them, men shall not mys,
In villa.

(10)

God wot, gret cavse þei haue a-mong;
But dowt ye not, ther hartis be strong,
For they may sofer no maner wrong
In villa.

(11)

And yff þei dyde, ther hartis wold brest,
Wher-for *in* feyth I hold yt best,
Lett them a-lone with evyll rest
In villa.

(12)

Ye, husbondis all, with on asent,
Lett your wyffys haue þer yntent,
Or suerly ye will be shent
In villa.

(13)

Ytt ys hard a-yenst þe strem to stryve,
For hym þat cast hym for to thryve,
He mvst aske leve of hys wyff,
In villa.

(14)

Or ellis by God & by the rode,
Be he never so wyld & wode,
Hys here shall grow thorow his hode
In villa.

Explicit.

[1] he . . . she] MS. she . . . he.

92.

Hay, hey, hey, hey, [leaf 241, back]
I will haue the whetston, and I may.

(1)

I sawe a doge sethyng sowse,
& an ape thechyng an howse,
And a podyng etyng a mowse,
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 4

(2)

I sawe an vrchyn shape & sewe
And a-noder bake & brewe,
Scowre the pott*is* as þei were newe,
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 8

(3)

I sawe a code-fysshe corn sowe,
& a worm a whystyll blowe,
& a pye tredyng a crow,
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 12

(4)

I sawe a stok fysshe drawyng a harow,[1]
& a-noder dryveyng a barow,
& a saltfysshe shotyng an arow.
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 16

(5)

I sawe a bore, burdeyns bynd,
& a froge, clewens wynd,
& a tode, mvstard grynd,
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 20

(6)

I sawe a sowe bere kyrchers to wasshe;
The second sowe had an hege to plasshe;
þe III^de^ sow went to þe barn to throsshe,
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 24

(7)

I sawe an ege etyng a pye;
Geve me drynke, my mowth ys drye;
Yet ys not long syth I made a lye.
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 28

Explicit.

93.

"Alas," sayd þe gudman, "this ys an hevy lyff"; [leaf 249
"And all ys well þat endyth well," said þe gud wyff.

(1)

A lytill tale I will you tell,
The very trowth, how it befell,
& was trew as þe gosspell.
Att þe townys end. 4

(2)

Betwen þe gudman & his make,
A lytill stryf be-gon to wake;
þe wyff was sum-what shrew shake,
At þe townys end. 8

(3)

He gafe a thyng ther hym lyst,
As son as his wyff yt wyst,
Vp she stode, & bent her fyst,
At the townys end. 12

(4)

"Thou knave, þou churle," gan she say,
"In the XX^te^ devyls way,
Who bade the geve my gud a-way
At the townys end? 16

[1] MS. barow.

(5)

þou traytor, þou thef, þou mysguerned
To love þe furst when I began, [man!
I wold þou had be hangyd than
At þe townys end." 20

(6)

He lent her a strype, two or III,
"Owt, alas!" then cryed she,
"I aske a vengance, thef, on the,
At þe townys end. 24

(7)

Thou stynkyng coward! so haue I grace,
þou daryst not loke a man in the face,
Now lett them say I know the cace,
At þe townys ende." 28

(8)

"What, dame, what hast þou but of me;
& I haue no-thyng of the
But chydyng, brawlyng[1]; evyll mvst þou the
At þe townys end." 32

(9)

The gudman myght no lengar for-bere,
But smote hys wyff on the ere, [þat she ouer threw: then lay she ther,
At þe townys end. 36

(10)

"Alas," she sayd, "I am but dede:
I trow þe brayn be owt of my hed";
& yet þer was no blod shed
At þe townys end. 40

(11)

"Gett me a priest, þat I were shryve;
For I wot well I shall not lyve,
For I shall dye or to-morow eve
At þe townys end." 44

(12)

This tale must nedis trew be;
For he þat sawe yt, told yt me;
Aske ferder, & know shall ye,
At þe townys end. 48

(13)

Now euery man þat ys a-lone,
þat shuld be weddyd to such a on,
I cownsayl hym raþer to haue non
At þe townys end; 52

(14)

Lest he be knokked a-bowt þe pate;
Then to repent yt ys to late,
When on his cheke he ys chekmate,
[At þe townys end.] 56

Explicit.

94. [Old Hogyn and his Girl.]

(1)

[2] ¶ Hogyn cam to bowers dore,
Hogyn cam to bowers dore, [Pll. 249, bk.]
He tryld vpon þe pyn for love,
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
He tryld vpon þe py[n] for love,
Hum, ha, trill go bell! 6

(2)

¶ Vp she rose & lett hym yn,
Vp she rose & let hym yn,
She had a-went, she had worshipped all her kyn;
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
She had a-went, she had worshipped all he[r] kyn,
Hum, ha, trill go bell! 12

(3)

¶ When þei were to bed browght,
Whan thei were to bed browght,
The old chorle he cowld do nowght;

[1] MS. barwlyng.

Hum, ha, trill go bell!
The old chorle he cowld do nowght,
Hum, ha, trill go bell!

(4)

¶ "Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,
Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,
And I will cum to you with-in a
Hum, ha, trill go bell! [throw";
"& I will cum to you with-yn a
Hum, ha, trill go bell! [throw";

(5)

¶ Whan she hym at þe wyndow wyst,
Whan she hym at þe wyndow wyst,
She torned owt her ars, & þat he kyst,
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
She torned owt her ars, & þat he kyst,
Hum, ha, trill go bell!

(6)

¶ "Ywys, leman, ye do me wrong;
Ywis, leman, ye do me wrong,
Or ellis your breth ys wonder strong,"
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
"Or ellis your breth ys wonder strong,"
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
Explicit.

95.

Of all creatures women be best;
Cuius contrarium verum est. } fote. [leaf 250]

(1)

In euery place ye may well see [tree,
That women be trewe as tirtyll on
Not lyberall in langage, but euer in secree,[1]
& gret joye a-monge them ys for to be:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

(2)

The stedfastnes of women will neuer be don, [chon,
So jentyll, so curtes they be euery-
Meke as a lambe, still as a stone,
Croked nor crabbed, fynd ye none:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

(3)

Men be more cumbers a thowsand fold; [bold,
& I mervayll how they dare be so
Agaynst women for to hold, [cold:
Seyng them so pascyent, softe &
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

(4)

For, tell a woman all your cownsayle,
& she can kepe it wonderly well;
She had lever go quyk to hell [tell:
Than to her neyghbowr she wold it
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

(5)

For by women, men be reconsiled;
For by women, was neuer man begiled,
For they be of þe condicion of curtes Gryzell,
For they be so meke & mylde:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

(6)

Now say well by women, or ellis be still, [will;
For they neuer displesed man by þer
To be angry or wroth they can no skill,
For I dare say they thynk non yll:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.]

[1] MS. secrete

(7)

Trow ye þat women list to smater,
Or a-gaynst þer husbond*is* for to clater?
Nay, they had leuer fast bred & water
Then for to dele in suche a mater:
Cui*us* [contrarium verum est.]

(8)

Thowgh all þe paciens *in* þe world were drownd,
& non were left e here on the grownd,
Agayn *in* a woman it myght be fownd,
Suche ver*tu* *in* them dothe abownd:
Cui*us* [contrarium verum est.]

(9)

To þe tavern they will not goo,
Nor to þe ale-hows neuer the moo,
For, God wot, þer hart*is* wold be woo
To spende ther husbond*is* money soo:
Cui*us* [contrarium verum est.]

(10)

Yff here were a woman or a mayd
That lyst for to go fresshely arayed,
Or with fyne kyrchers to go displayed
Ye wold say "they be prowde": it is yll said:
Cui*us* [contrarium verum est.]

96.

Women, women, love of women
Maketh bare pursis with sum men } fote.

(1)

Sum be mery, & sum be sade,
& sum be besy, & sum be bade;
Sum be wilde, by seynt Chade,
Yet all be not so;
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go.

(2)

Sum be wyse, & sum be fonde;
Sum be tame, I vnderstond;
Sum will take bred at a mannus hond,
Yet all be not so;
For sum be lewde, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go.

(3) [1 lf. 250, bk.]

[1] Sum be wroth, & can not tell wher-fore;
Sum be skornyng evermore;
& sum be tusked lyke a bore;
Yet all be not so:
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed:
Go, shrewe, wher-so-euer ye go.

(4)

Sum will be dronkyn as a mowse;
Sum be croked, & will hurte a lowse;
Sum be fayre, & good in a hows;
Yet all be not so:
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrewe, wher-so-euer ye go.

(5)

Sum be snowted like an ape;
Sum can nother play ne jape;
Sum of them be well shape;
Yet all be not so:
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrewe, wher-so-euer ye go.

(6)

Sum can prate withowt hire ;
Sum make bate in euery shire ;
Sum can play chek-mate with owr sire,
Yet all they do not so : 34
For sum be lewed, & sum be
shrewed ;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 36
Explicit.

97. Fravs fravde.[1]

[When to trust a Woman. Never.]

(1)

Whan netillis in wynter bere rosis rede,
& thornys bere figgis naturally,
& bromes bere appyllis in euery mede,
& lorellis bere cheris in þe croppis so hie,
& okys bere datis so plentvosly, 5
And lekis geve hony in per superfluens ;
Than put in a woman your trust & confidens. 7

(2)

Whan whityng walk in forestis, hartis for to chase 8
& heryngis, in parkys, hornys boldly blowe,
& flownders, more-hennes in fennes enbrace,
& gornardis shote rolyons owt of a crosse-bowe,
& grengese ride in huntyng, þe wolf to ouer-throwe, 12
& sperlyngis rone with speris in harnes to defence ;
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 14

(3)

Whan sparowys bild chi[r]ches & stepullis hie. 15
& wrennes cary sakkis to the mylle,
& curlews cary clothes, horsis for to drye,
& semewes bryng butter to þe market to sell,
& woddowes were wodknyffis, theves to kyll, 19
And griffons to goslyngis don obedyence ;—
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 21

[1] Fravs fravde *added in different hand and ink immediately below the* explicit *of the foregoing piece, but probably, as the contents demand, to be taken for a title to the following one.*

(4)

Whan crabbis tak wodcok*is* in forest*is* & p*ar*k*is*,
& haris ben taken w*it*h swetnes of snaylis,
& camell*is*, w*it*h þ*er* here, tak swalowes & p*er*chis,
& myse mowe corn w*it*h wafeyyng of þ*er* taylis;
Whan dukk*is* of þe dunghill sek þe blod of Haylis,
Whan shrewed wyff*is* to þ*er* husbond*is* do non offens,
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence.
Explicit, quod Richard Hill.

98. [The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter.]

Drawe me nere, draw me nere, [leaf 251]
Drawe me nere, þe joly juggelere.[1]

(1)

Here beside dwellith a[2] riche barons dowght*er*;
She wold haue no man þ*at* for her love had sowght her,
So nyse she was.

(2)

She wold haue no man þ*at* was made of molde,
But yf he had a mowth of gold, to kiss her whan she wold,
So dang*er*us she was.

(3)

Ther-of hard a joly juggeler þ*at* layd was on þe gren,
& at this lad*is* word*is*, ywys, he had gret tene:
An angrid he was.

(4)

He juggeled to hym a well good stede of an old hors bon,
A sadill & a brydill both, & set hym self þ*er*-on:
A juggler he was.

(5)

He priked & pransid both beffore þ*at* ladis gate,
She wend he [had] ben an angell was com for her sake:
A prikker he was.

(6)

He pryked & pransid beffore þ*at* ladys towr,
She went he had ben an angell comm*en* from hevyn towre:
A pravns*er* he was.

[1] MS. juggelege [2] MS. as

(7)

XXIIII^ti^ knyght*is* lade hy*m* in to the hall,
& as many squyres his hors to the stall,
& gaff hym mete. 21

(8)

They gaff hy*m* ott*is* & also hay,
He was an old shrew, & held his hed a-way:
He wold not ete. 24

(9)

The day began to passe; þe nyght began to com,
To bede was browght the fayre jentyll woma*n*
& þe juggeler also. 27

(10)

The nyght bega*n* to passe, þe day began to sprynge,
All the bryd*is* of her bowr, they began to synge
& þe cokoo also. 30

(11)

"Wher be ye, my mery maydyns, þat ye cu*m* not me to?
þe joly wyndows of my bowr lok þ*at* you vndoo,
þ*at* I may see; 33

(12)

For I haue i*n* myn armes a duk or ell*is* an erle."
But wha*n* she loked hy*m* vpon, he was a blere-eyed chorle;
"Alas!" she said. 36

(13)

She lade hy*m* to an hill, & hangid shuld he be;
He juggeled hy*m* self to a mele pok; þe duste fell i*n* her eye;
Begiled she was. 39

(14)

God & owr Lady & swete Seynt Joh[a]n,
Send eue*ry* giglot of this town such an-oþ*er* leman,
Evyn as he was! 42

Explicit.

99. [The Holly and the Ivy.]

Nay, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue þe mastry, as þe man*er* is.

(1)

¶ Holy berith beris, beris rede ynowgh;
þe thristilcok, þe popy*n*gay, dance i*n* eue*ry* bow[gh];
Welaway, sory ivy, what fowles hast thow

But þe sory howlet þat syngith "How-how"? 4
Na[y, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue þe mastry, as þe maner is.] 6

(2)

¶ Ivy berith beris as blak as any sho,
þer com*m*eth þe woode-colu*er*, & fedith her of tho;
She liftith vp her tayll, & she cakk*is* or she go:
She wold not for C. li. serue holy soo: 10
[Nay, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue þe mastry, as þe maner is.] 12

(3)

[1] ¶ Holy w*ith* his mery me*n*, they can dance *in* hall;
Ivy & her jentyl wome*n* can not dance at all, [1 lf. 251, bk.]
But lyke a meyny of bullokk*is* *in* a wat*er* fall,
Or on a whot somers day, whan they be mad all: 16
Nay, [nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue þe mastry, as þe maner is.] 18

(4)

¶ Holy & his mery me*n* sytt in cheyres of gold;
Ivy & her jentyll wome*n* sytt w*ith*-owt in fold,
W*ith* a payre of kybid helis cawght w*ith* cold;
So wold I *þat* eue*r*y ma*n* had, *þat* w*ith* yvy will hold. 22
Nay, [nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue *þe* mastry, as *þe* mane*r* is.] 24

Explicit.

100. [Bon jour!]

Bonjowre, bonjowre a vous!
I am cu*m* vnto this hows,
Vt p*ar*la po*m*pe, I say.

(1)

¶ I[s] *þer* any good man here,
þat will make me any chere?
& if *þer* were,
I wold cu*m* nere,
To wit what he wold say. 5
A! will ye be wild?
Be Mary myld,
I trow ye will synge gay!
Bon Jowre! 9

(2)

¶ Be gladly, masters, eue*r*y-chon, 10
I am cu*m* my self alone,
To appose you, on by on;
Let se who dare say nay! 13
Sir, what say ye?
Syng on, lett vs see!
Now, will it be
Thys or an other day?
Bon Jowre! 18

(3)

¶ Loo, this is he þat will do þe dede,
He tempereth his mowth; þerfore take hede!
Syng softe, I say, leste yowr nose bleede,
For hurt yowr self ye may.
But, by God þat me bowght,
Your brest is so towght,
Tyll ye haue well cowght,
Ye may not þer-with a-way;
Boniowr!

(4)

¶ Sir, what say ye with your face so lene?
Ye syng noþer good tenowre, treble ne mene.
Vtter not your voice withowt your brest be clene,
Hartely I you pray.
I hold you excused,
Ye shall be refused,
For ye haue not be vsed
To no good sport nor play.
Bon Jowre!

(5)

¶ Sir, what say ye with your fat face?
Me thynkith ye shuld bere a very good bace
To a pot of good ale or ipocras,
Truly, as I you say.
Hold vp your hede,
Ye loke lyke lede,
Ye wast myche bred,
Euer more from day to day.
Bon Joure!

(6)

Now will ye see, wher he stondith behynde?
Iwis, broþer, ye be vnkynd: wynd,
Stond forth & wast with me som
For ye haue ben called a syngər ay.
Nay, be not a-shamed,
Ye shall not be blamed,
For ye haue ben famed
The worst in this contrey.
Bon Jowre!
Explicit.

101. [Ho, butler, ho!]

How, butler, how! Bevis, a towt!
Fill þe boll, jentill butler,[1] & let þe cup rowght!

(1)

Jentill butler, bellamy,
Fyll þe boll by þe eye
þat we may drynk by & by,
With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towt!
Fill þe boll, butler, & let þe cup rowght!

(2)

Here is mete for vs all,
Both for gret & for small;

[1] MS. butlet

I trow we must þe butlar call,
  With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!
  Fill þe boll, butler, & lett þe cupe rowght!

(3)

I am so dry, I can not spek; [leaf 252]
I am nygh choked *with* my mete;
I trow þe butler be a-slepe,
  With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!
  Fill þe boll, butler, [[1] & let þe cup rowght!]

(4)

Butler, butler, fill þe boll,
Or ell*is* I beshrewe thy noll,
I trow we must þe bell toll,
  With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!
  Fill þe boll, [[1] butler, & let þe cup rowght!]

(5)

Iff þe butlers name be Wat*er*,
I wold he were a galow-clap*er*;
But if he bryng vs drynk þe rap*er*,
  With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!
  Fill [[1] þe boll, butler, & let þe cup rowght!]

Explicit.

102. [The Disconsolate Lover.]

(1)

Lord, how shall I me complayn
  Vnto myn own lady dere,
For to tell her of all my payn
  That I fele this tyme of the yere?
My love, yf þat ye will here,
  Thowgh I can no song*is* make,
So þis love changith my chere,
  That [whan] I slepe, I can not wake.

(2)

Thowgh love do me so mykyll wo,
  I love you best, I make a vowe,
That my shoo byndith my litill too,
  & all my smarte is for you. [lf. 252, bk.]
For-sothe, me thynkith it will me slo,
  But ye sum-what my sorow slake;
But barefot to my bedde I goo,
  & whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(3)

Who-so-ever wyst what lyff I lede,
  In myn abs*er*uance in dyu*er*siteis:
From tyme that I go to my bedde
  I ete no mete tyll that I rise.
Ye myght tell it for a gret enprise
  That men thus morneth for your sak;
So mykyll I thynk on your s*er*uice
  That whan I slepe, I can not wak.

[1] MS. &c.

(4)

In the mornyng, whan I shall rise,
Me lyst right well for to dyne;
But comonly I drynk non ale ywis,
Yf I may get any good wyne.
To mak your hart to me enclyne,
Suche tormentis to me I take,
Syngyng dothe me so myche pyne,
That whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(5)

I may vnneth boton my slevis,
So myn armes wexith more;
Vnder my hele is þat me grevis,
For at my hart I fele no sore.
Euery day my girdyll goth owt a bare,
I clynge as doth a wheton cake,
& for your love I sigh so sore,
That whan I slepe, I can not wake.

(6)

þer-for, but ye quyt me well my hire,
For-soth, I not what I shall done;
& for your love, lady, by this fire,
Old glovis will I were non.
I lawgh & syng & mak no mone,
I wex as lene as any rake;
Thus in langowr I leve alone,
& whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(7)

My dublet ys narrowar than it was,
To love you first whan I began;
Hit must be wyder, by my lace,
In eche a stede by a spanne.
My love, sith I becam your man,
I haue riden thorow many a lake;
On myle-way mornyng I cam;
Yet whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(8)

Thus in langowr I am lent,
Longe or you do so for me;
Take good hed to myn entent,
For this shall my conclusion be:
Me thynkith I love as well as ye,
Neuer so quaynt thowgh ye it mak;
By this ensample ye may se,
That whan I slepe, I can not wak.

Finis.

103.

Jak & his Stepdame, & of the Frere.

[leaf 98]

(1)

God, that died for vs all,
And drank aysell & gall,
Bryng vs owt of bale!
& grant them good lyff & longe,
That will lystyn vnto my songe
& tende vnto my tale.

(2)

¶ Ther was a man of my contree,
þe which wedded wyffis three,
In prosess of tyme.
By the first wyff a child he had,
The which was a propre lade
& an happy juveyn.

(3)

¶ For-soth, his fader loved hym well;
So dide his stepmoder never a dele;
I tell you as I thynk.
All she thowght loste, by the rode,
That dide the boye any goode,
Off mete or ellis of drynk.

(4)

¶ Therfore evill mot she fare,
For ofte she dide hym myche care,
As ferre forth as she durste.
Not half ynowgh þer-of he had,
& for-soth it was right bade,
& yet she thowght it loste.

(5)

¶ The goodwyff to her husbond gan say:
"Sir, ye moste put this boy a-way,
I rede you, in haste;
In feyth, it is a shrewed lade;
I wold som oþer man hym hade,
That wold hym better chaste."

(6)

¶ The goodman answered her agayn,
& sayd, "Dame, I shall the sayne,
He ys but yonge of age;
He shall abide with me this yere,
Tyll he be more strongere,
To wynne hym better wage.

(7)

¶ We haue a man, a stronge freke,
Which kepeth in þe felde owr nete,
& slepeth half the day;
He shall com home, by Mary mylde,
þe boye shall forth in to the fylde,
And kepe them yf [he[1]] may."

(8)

¶ The goodwyff was glad & well a-ment,
& therto she gaff sone her assent,
And said: "So it ys beste."
Vpon the morow, whan it was day,
Forth went the lytill boye,
To the fild he was full preste.

(9)

¶ Vpon his bak he bare his staff,
Of no man no force he gaff,
He was mery ynowgh.
He went forthe, þe soth to sayn,
Till he cam to the playn;
His dyner forth he drowgh.

(10)

¶ Whan he sigh it was bade,
[1] Full lytill luste þer-to he had
And put it vp a-non. [11f. 98, bk.]
In feyth, he was not wite;
He said: "I will ete but lite
Till nyght þat I come home."

(11)

¶ Vpon the hyll he down satt,
& an old man þer he mett,
Com walkyng by the way.
He said: "God spede, good sonne!"
The boye said: "Sir, welcome";
The sothe for to say.

(12)

¶ The olde was an-hungred sore;
He said: "Son, hast þou any mete in store,
That thow may geve to me?"
The boye sware, so God hym save,
"Thow shalt see suche as I haue,
& welcome shalt thow be."

(13)

¶ The boye gaff hym suche as he had,
& bade hym ete & mak hym glad,
& said "Welcom, truly!"
The old man was glad to plese,
He ete & made hym well at ese,
& said: "Sir, gramarcy!

(14)

¶ For this thow hast geven me,
I shall geve the giftis thre
That shall not be for-gote."
The boy said: "As I trowe,
Hit were best I had a bowe,
Birdis for to shote."

[1] I *MS.*

(15)

¶ "Bowe & bolt þou shalt haue blive,
þat shall serue þe all thy lyve,
And euery while mete; 87
Shote wher-so-euer thow wilt,
Thow shalt neuer fayle of it,
The markis shalt thow kepe." 90

(16)

¶ The bowe in hond anon he felt,
& put þe shaftis vnder his belt,
Lightly than he drowgh. 93
He said: "Had I nowe a pipe,
Thowgh it were never so light,
Than were I mery ynowgh." 96

(17)

¶ "A pipe þou shalt haue also;
Trewe mesure shall it go,
I do the owt of dowght. 99
All that euer may it here,
They shall not them-self asstere,
But lepe & dawnce abowte. 102

(18)

¶ Let se, what shall þat other be?
For þou shalt haue gyftis thre,
As I the hight beffore." 105
þe litill boye than lowde lowgh
& said: "By my trowth, I haue
I will desire no more." [y-nowgh,

(19)

¶ The old man said to hym: "A plight,
Thow shalt haue as I the hight,
Ther-fore say on, let see!" 111
The litill boye said full sone:
[1] "I have a stepmoder at home,
She is a shrewe to me; [1 lf. 98 (sic MS.)]

(20)

¶ Whan my fader geveth me mete,
She wold the devill wold me cheke,
She stareth fast in my face; 117
Whan she loketh on me soo,
Yf she myght late a rape go,
& rynge in all þe place!" 120

(21)

¶ The old man said to hym thoo:
"& yf she loke on the soo,
She shall begyn to blowe; 123
All that euer may her here,
They shall not them self asstere,
But lawgh vpon a rowe. 126

(22)

¶ "Fare well," said the old man;
"Fare [well], sir," þe boye said than,
"I take my leve of the. 129
All myghty God, þat best may,
Spede the both nyght & day!"
"Gramarcy, sir," said hee. 132

(23)

¶ Than afterward, whan it was nyght,
Home went this boye right,
This was hys ordynance; 135
He toke his pipe & began to blowe,
Than all his bestis, on a rowe,
A-bowt gan they dawnce. 138

(24)

¶ The boye went pypyng thorow þe
towne,
The bestis folowed by the sowne
Vnto his faders close; 141
Whan he had them ther echone,
He shete them fast in a-non,
In to the hall he goys; 144

(25)

¶ His fader at soper sat,—
The littil boye spyde well þat,—
& spake to hym anon; 147
He said: "Siker, þou art welcome;
Wher be my bestis, good sonne?
Hast thou browght them home?"

(26)

¶ "Ye, fader, in good fay,
I haue kept them all this day,
& I haue them *in* þe close shett."
A capons lege he cast to hym tho,
& said: "Jak, that was well do;
Boye, thow shalt fare the bett."

(27)

¶ The goodwyff stared fast on Jak,
& anon she lete a gret crake,
Hit range lyke a gonne.
Jake said: "Well, ye may witt,
I hope this gonne was well smytt,
As it had be of a stone."

(28)

¶ Full angerly loked she on hym tho,
An-oþer ffarte lete she goo,
And fowle she was shent.
The goodman said: "By my lyff,
I know not what eileth my wiff;
I trowe her arse be rent."

(29)

¶ Than after ye shall here, [fol. 98, bk.]
To þat hows þer cam a frere
Evyn that same nyght.
With hym full sone she was a-quaynt,
& vnto hym she mad her playnt,
& told hym a-non right:

(30)

¶ "I haue [a] boye þat with vs [wonnys,
He ys shrewed for the nones,
He dothe me myche care;
I may not ons loke hym on
But I am shamed, by seynt John,
I tell you how I fare!

(31)

¶ Mete hym *in* þe felde to-morowe,
Loke ye bete hym, & do hym sorowe,
& make the boye lame;
I-wis, it is a cursed byche,
I trow the boye be som wyche
He dothe me myche shame."

(32)

[¶ The freyr sayd: "Y wyll wyte!"
"Y pray the, ser, lete it not be forgete,
For that wold greve me sore."][1]
¶ The frere said: "In good fay,
But I be-lasshe well þat boy,
Trist me never more!"

(33)

Vpon þe morow þe boye rose,
Forth in to þe filde he gois,
His best*is* gan he dryve.[2]
¶ The frere folowed after at þe gate,
He went he had com to late,
& ran after full rive.

(34)

¶ Whan he com *in* to the londe,
The litill boy ther he fonde
& his best*is* echone.
He said: "þou, boy, God geve þe shame,
What hast þou don to thy dame?
I rede the, tell me anon.

(35)

¶ But þou can excuse the bett,
In feyth, thyn ars shall be hett,
I will no longar a-bide."
The [boye] said: "Frere, what ayleth the?
My dame fareth as well as ye,
Thow hast no cawse to chide."

(36)

¶ The boye said: "Frere, wilt þou witt
How feld-byrd*is* I can shete
& other thyng*is* all?

[1] *Supplied from Porkington MS., wanting in Ball.* [2] before, *cancelled.*

I trow, thowgh I be but light
Yonder birde shall I smyte
& yeve it to the, I shall." 216

(37)

¶ Ther sat a birde on a brere:
"Shote on," quod the frere,
"That me luste to see." 219
The boye smote it on þe hede,
That it fell down dede;
Hit myght no lengar flee. 222

(38)

¶ The frere *in* to þe hegge went
& þe birde vp he hente,
As it was for to doo. 225
þe boy to his pipe, & bega*n* to blowe,
Full hastely, as I trowe,
& sone he pyped thoo; 228

(39)

[1] ¶ But wha*n* the frere þe pip harde,
Lyke as a made man he ferde, [MS. 99]
& be-gan to lepe a-bowght; 231
A-monge the bowes small & gret
A-bowght hastely gan he lepe,
But he cowld no-wher owght. 234

(40)

¶ Brambils[2] crached hy*m* in þe face
& eke in many an-other place;
His body be-gan to blede. 237
He rent his clothes by & by,
His girdill & his chaplary,
& all his other wede; 240

(41)

The boye blewe, & lowgh amonge,
Howe þe frere lepte & wownd,
& hoppid wonder hye. 243
Than said þe boye & sware *with*-all:
"In feyth, this is a sport royall
For any man to see *with* eye." 246

(42)

¶ Ever the frere helde vp his honde,
& cried vnto þe boye amonge,
& prayed hym to be still: 249
"& here I plight my trowth to the;
Thow shalt haue non harme of me,
For I will do the non yll." 252

(43)

¶ The boy said to hym *þat* tide:
"Than crepe owt on that o*þer* side,
& hye the *þat* thow were goo.
My dame made he[r] playnt to the;
& now I can non other see, [also."
But *þou* muste go playn to her

(44)

¶ The frere owt of the hegge went,
All to-ragid & to-rente,
& torne on euery side; 261
Vnneth he had any clowte
For to wynd his body a-abowte,
His armes for to hide. 264

(45)

¶ Bothe his fyngers & his face
Were be-cracched in many a place,
& be-brewed all in blode. 267
Eu*e*ry man *þat* myght hym see,
Was full glad hym to flee;
They went þe frere had ben wode.

(46)

¶ When he cam in to his oste,
Of his jorney he made no boste,
He was bothe tame & tall. 273
Myche sorow in his hart he had,
For eu*e*ry man hym dradde,
Whan he came in to the hall. 276

(47)

¶ The goodwyf said: "Wher haste
þou be?
In evill places, as semeth me; 278
Me thynketh by thyne arraye."

[2] MS. Brambild

"Dame," he said, "I haue be *with*
thy sonne;
The devill of hell hym ou*er* come,
For certyse I ne may." 282

(48)

¶ With that, com in the good man;
"Loo, s*ir*," said the goodwif than,
"Here is an evill arraye; [ff. 99, bk]
Thy son, *þat* is to the dere,
Hath almost slayn this holy frere,
Alas, alas, & wele-a-waye!" 288

(49)

¶ The goodman said: "Be*n*edicite!
What hath *þat* boye done to the?
Tell me with-owt stryff!" 291
The frere said: "By seynt Jhame,
I haue dawnsed in *þe* devils name";
Thes word*is* said he blyff. 294

(50)

¶ Thes word*is* said *þe* goodma*n* than:
"Thow hast ben a wild yong ma*n*,
& *þou* haste bene in gret synne."
"Nay," said *þe* frere, "I shall tell why:
Me-thowght *þe* pipe went so merily
That I cowld never blynne." 300

(51)

¶ "That pipe will I here, trewly!"—
The frere said: "So will not I,
By God & by seynt Jhame!" 303
"That pipe, s*er*tise, will I here."
"Nay, for God," quod the frere,
"Sure it ys no game." 306

(52)

¶ Than aft*er*, wha*n* it was nyght,
Home come this boye full right,
As it was for to done. 309
As sone as he com i*n* to *þe* hall,
Anon his fader gan hym call,
& sayd: "Com hether anon! 312

(53)

¶ Hark *þou* boye, now *þou* art here:
What hast *þou* done to this frere?
Tell me with-owt lettyng!" 315
He said: "Fader, In good fay,
I dide no-thyng to hy*m* this day,
But piped hym a sprynge." 318

(54)

¶ "That pipe truly will I here."
"Nay, for God*is* sak," q*uo*d the frere,
"That were an evill thynge." 321
"Yes," said *þe* good wiff, "by God*is*
g*r*ace"!
The frere cried owt & said 'alas'!
His hond*is* gan he wrynge. 324

(55)

¶ "For God*is* love," q*uo*d the frere,
"& yf ye will the pipe here,
Bynd me fast to a poste; 327
I-wis I can no bett*er* rede,
For well I wot I shall be dede,
My lyff ys nygh loste." 330

(56)

Ropis anon they had in honde;
To a post they hym bonde,
That stode in the hall. 333
Tho that at soper satt,
They had game & lowgh *þer*-at,
& said: "*þe* frere shall not fall."

(57)

¶ Than*n* bespake the goodman,
To his son he said than:
"Pipe on what thow wylt!" 339
"All redy, fader," said he, [leaf 100]
"I shall you shewe a mery glee,
& ye shall haue a fitt." 342

(58)

¶ As sone as the pype went,
þer myght no man hy*m* self stent,
But began to dawnce & lepe. 345

All þat euer myght it here,
They myght not them self asstere,
But worled on a hepe. 348

(59)

¶ They that at soper sat,
Over þe table anon they lept,
& stered in that stownd. 351
They þat sat on the forme,
They had no leyser them to torne,
But they were born to grownd.

(60)

¶ The goodman was in dispayre;
Strayght he start owt of the chayre
With an hevy chere; 357
Som start over the blokk,
& brak þer shynnes agayn þe stokk,
& some fell in the fyre. 360

(61)

¶ The goodwif cam all be-hynde,
She began to lepe & wynde,
& sharply for to shake. 363
But whan she loked on litill Jake,
Anon her ars to her spake,
& lowde began to crake. 366

(62)

¶ The frere was almoste loste,
He bete his hed a-gayn the poste;
He had no better grace. 369
Ropes rubbed of the skyn,
That þe blode ran down by hym
In many a dyueris place. 372

(63)

¶ The boye went pypyng in þe strete;
After worled all the hepe;
They myght never stynt. 375
They went owt of þe dore so thyke,
That eche leped in other neke,
So wightly owt they went. 378

(64)

¶ Tho that dwellid ther-bye,
That hard þe pipe sikerly,
In placis ther they were sett, 381
A-non they leped ouer the hache,
They had no tyme to vndo þe lache,
They were so lothe to be lett. 384

(65)

¶ They that lay in ther beddys,
Anon they lyfte vp ther hedis,
Bothe the lesse & the more; 387
Into the stret, as I here saye,
In good feyth, they toke þe way,
As nakid as ever they were bore.

(66)

¶ But whan they were gadred all a-bowt
Than ther were a gret rowt
In the myddis of the strete; 393
Som were lame, & myght not go,
[1] But they hopped all a-bowt tho
On hondis & on fete. [1 leaf 100, bk.]

(67)

¶ The boye said: "Fader, will ye reste?
For in feith I hold it beste
That ye reste here." 399
His fader said: "Whan þou wilt;
In feyth, it is þe merieste fitt
That I had this ·VII· yere." 402

(68)

¶ But whan þe pipe went no more,
Than all they marveled sore
Of the governance. 405
"Seynt Mary," said some,
"Wher ys all þe mirth be-com,
That made vs for to dawnce?"

(69)

¶ Euery man was good of chere,
Save þe goodwyff & the frere;
They were all dysmayd.
He that hath not all his will,
Be it good, or be it yll,
He holdith hym not well a-payd.

(70)

¶ Now haue ye hard, all in same,
Howe Jake pleyed with his dame
& piped beffore þe frere.
The frere liked not þe boyes lay,
Ther-fore shortly he went a-way,
Som dele with hevy chere.

(71)

The goodman norished forth his child;
His stepmoder was to hym full myld,
& fared well all in fere.
That Lord you kepe, frendis all,
That drank aysell & gall,
Holy God, in his empere!—

Explicit.

VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

104.

Diwe[r]s good prowerbis.[1] [leaf 191, back]

1. Whan I profir the pig, opin the poke.
2. While the grasse grwith, the hors sterwith.
3. Sone hit sharpith, that thorn will be.
4. It is a sotill mowsse, that slepith in þe cattis ere.
5. Nede makith the old wiff to trotte.
6. A birde in hond is better than thre in the wode.
7. And hewin fall, we shall hawe mani larkis.
8. A shorte hors is son curried.
9. Thowgh peper be blak, it hath a good smak.
10. Of a rwgged colte, cwmeth a good hors.
11. Faire behestis makith folis fain.
12. All thing hath a begining.
13. Wepin makith pese diwers times.
14. Winter etith, that somer getith.
15. He that is warned beffore, is not begiled.
16. He that will not be warned bi his owne fader, he shall be warned bi his stepfader.
17. Pride goth beffore, and shame cometh after.
18. Often times prowith the frwight after the stok that hit cometh off.
19. Hit is a febill tre that fallith at the first strok.
20. Hit fallith in a dai, that fallith not all the iere after.
21. While the fote warmith, the sho harmith.
22. A softe fire makith swete malte.
23. Whan the stede is stolen, shit the stabill dore.
24. Mani hondis makith light werke.

[1] Written with ciphers for some of the letters, viz. (scheme on leaf 190):

a	i	e	o	w
ϧ	ȝ	4	2	٧٧

25. Whan thow hast well don, hange wp thi hachet.
26. It is not all gold that glareth.
27. Often times the arow hitteth the shoter.
28. It is comenly said, that all men be not trew.
29. That natwre geweth, no man can tak awai.
30. This arow cwmmeth newer owt of thin own bow.
31. Betwen two stolis, the ars goth to grwnd.
32. Son crokith the tre, that crokid will be.
33. Whan the hors waloweth, som heris be loste.
34. This dai a man, to-morow non.
35. Seld sene, sone forgotin.
36. Whan the beli is fwll, þe bonis wold hawe rest.
37. Better it is to be wnborne than wntawght.
38. He that no good can nor non will lern,
    If he newer thriwe, who shall him warne?[1]
39. He that all coweitith, often all lesith.
40. Ner hope harte wold breste.
41. Hasti man lakkith newer woo.
42. A good beginning makith a good endinge.
43. Better it is, late than newer.
44. Powerte partith felishipe.
45. Brente honde fire dredith.
46. Non sigheth so sore as þe glotton that mai no more.
47. He mai lightli swim, that is hold wp by þe chin.
48. Clime not to hie, lest chipis fall in thin eie.
49. On skabbid shepe infectith all the folde.
50. All the keis hange not bi on mannis girdill.
51. Better it is, to lese cloth than brede.
52. He that hath nede, mwst blowe at the cole.

105*a*. [Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin.]

1. A good scoler yf þou wilt be, [leaf 206]
   A-rise erly & worship þe trinite.
   Surge sub aurora, dominum que frequenter adora;
   Talibus vtaris, si vis bonus esse scolaris. 4
2. Yf thow wilt be light / let thy soper be shorte.
   Si vis esse levis, sit tibi cena breuis.

[1] *The MS. has* warm *with the gloss* or warne rather.

3. O thow riche man / þou shalt not alway leve.
   O diues, diues · non *omni*[1] tempore viues.
4. He hath II faces vnder on hode.
   Sub facies vno binas h*a*bet ipse galiro.
5. Salt & mele norissheth many a brothell.
   Cu*m* sale farina nutritu*r* plurima scurra.
6. Whan thou art at Rome, do after the dome ;
   And whan þou art els wher, do as they do ther.
   Cum fueris Rome / Romano viuito more ;
   Cum fueris alibi, viuito more loci.
7. Be it better or be it worse / do after hy*m* þat berith þe purse.
   Seu bene siue male, loculu*m* qui fert imitare.
8. Do well whill þou art here / & þou shalt haue well els wher.
   Fac bene dum super es / *et* habebis prosperitates.
9. A fole will not geve his babill for þe Towr of London.
   Pegma valet blati plus turri Londoniaru*m*.
10. A skalde ma*n*-is hede is sone brokyn.
    Frangitur ex facile capu*t* infanti*s* glabriosa.
11. All the world goth by fayre speche.
    O*m*nia mu*n*dana · pertrancit pulcra loquela.
12. The nere þe chirche, the ferder from God.
    Ecclesie quanto prope longior es*t* bono t*anto*.[2]
13. The grett*ir* state, the more wisedom.
    Que statu*s* est melior, prudencia sit t*ibi* maior.
14. In whom I trust most, sonnest me deseyvith.
    In quo confido, leniter me decipit ipse.
15. Of a lytill sparkyll, co*m*meth a gret fyre.
    De modica magnu*s* scintilla nascitur ignis.
16. A litill & a litill, þe cat etith vp þe bacon fliche.
    Murelicu*s* paruam palatu*m* devorat illam.
17. Thowgh peper be blake, hit hath a good smakke.
    Est piper nigru*m*, quod gratu*m* prestat odorem.
18. Besy in stody be þou, child / & *in* þe hall, meke & mylde, & at þe table, mery & glade / & at bedde, softe & sadde.
    Sidulus in studio · puer, in te*m*plo pius esto,
    Ad mensam letis (!) · ad lectu*m* vade quieti*s*.

[1] MS. oīe [2] MS. *something like* tm̄

19. Lende never that thyng, that thow nedest moste.
Qui*bus* semp*er* eges, re*m* nulla*m* tradere debes. 44
20. He ys a trew frend, þ*at* loveth me for my love / & not for my good.
Fid*us* amicus erit, qui plus me qua*m* mea querit.
21. He þ*at* torneth þe gose, by right shuld haue þe nekke.
Aucam qui gerit, collu*m* sibi iure requirit. 48
22. A fastyng bely may neue*r* be mery.
Jeiun*us* vente*r* nescit gaudire libente*r*, *vel* frequente*r*. [1 leaf 200, back]
23. [1] Hit is, & eue*r* shall be : a like will drawe to like.
Est *et* semp*er* erit : similis similem sibi querit. 52
24. Pride goth beffore, & shame co*m*methe afte*r*.
Fastus p*ro*cedit ; sequit*ur* pudor *et* male ledit.
25. Whan Adam delffid & Eve span, who was tha*n* a gentilman?
Cu*m* vanga quadam · tellure*m* foderat Adam,
Ast Eva nens fuerat, quis generosus erat? 57
26. I say with-owt boste / that the smoke stereth the roste.
Dico sine pompa, quod fum*us* violat ossa.
27. He is no good swayn / þ*at* lettith his jorney for þe rayn.
Qui p*ar*cit stille · no*n* est bon*us* armiger ille. 61
28. Deme no thyng þ*at* is *in* dowt / till þe trowth be tred owt.
In dubiis se*r*ui meli*us* cape, pessima sperne.
29. Bette*r* is a frend *in* cowrte, than a peny [in] my purse.
Plus mi*hi* qua*m* bursa amicus reg*is* in aula.[2] 65
30. Whan thow doste any thynge, think on the ende.
Quicquid agas, prudente*r* agas, *et* respice finem.
31. In a thyn table, good chere is best sawse.
In tinui mensa, sat*is* est sencera volu*n*tas. 69
32. In a busshell of wynnynge, ys not a hondfull of cu*n*nyng.
In modico[3] rendi, no*n* est vola plena sciendi.
33. He loveth well moto*n*, þ*at*[4] weteth his bred in woll.
Optat eius carne*m*, ta*n*gens in yellere pane*m*. 73

[2] MS. alla [3] MS. medico [4] MS. &

34. Assay thy frend or thow haue nede.
Cum non indegias rerum, temtabis amicum.
35. Tonge breketh bon / wher bon he hathe non.
Ossa terit glossa, tamen in se non habet ossa. 77
36. He is wysse, þat can beware by an oþer manys harme.
Felix, quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.
37. Whote wortis make softe crustis.
Molificant olera, durissima seruida scrusta. 81
38. He that heweth to hye, þe chippis will fall in his ye.
Qui nimis alte secant, hos quisquile cito cecant.
39. A woman oftymes will do þat she is not bede to do.
Femina prona rei que proibetur ei. 85
40. He [that] hath nowght, ys nowght sett by.
Non commendatur qui paupertate grauatur.
41. Whan the whelpe gameth, the old dogge grenneth.
Dum ludit catulus, frendit canis in-veteratus. 89
42. He þat commeth last to þe pot, ys sonnest wrothe.
Iratus primo sit, ad ollam qui venit imo.
43. While the gresse growith the hors stervith. 92
Dum gramen cressit, equus in moriendo quiescit.
44. Of an-other mannes ledder / we cut a longe thonge.
Corigiam corige longam damus ex alieno.
45. A thynge ferre fett, is good for ladyes.
Res longe lata, dominabus constat amata. 97
46. When thow hast well doo, hange vp thy hachet.
Cum bene fecisti, sursum suspende securim.
47. He that spareth to speke, ofte spareth to spede.
Qui parcit fari, parcit sibi dona parari. 101
48. The mowse goth a-brode, wher þe cat is not lorde.
Mus deuagatur, vbi catus non dominatur.
49. Ther may no man all men please.
Nemo potest vere cunctis omninò placere. 105
50. At a lytill hole, a man may se his frende.
Ad speculor[1] modicum speculator[1] amicus amicum.
51. For my brokyn sleve, men me refuce. 108
Pro manica fracta, manus est mea sepe retracta.
52. He that is warned ys half armed.
Qui premunitur desceptus non reperitur.

[1] *Sic* MS.

53. Selde dyeth the oxe that wepeth for the cok.
Bos moritur rara qui gallo plorat amara. 113

54. Wynter etythe, that somer getith.
Brume *tem*pestas[1] vorat hoc q*uod* p*ro*creat estas.

55. Hungre maketh harde bones softe.
Dura licet faba denti[2] sic salus esurienti. 117

105*b*. [Latin Proverbs.] [leaf 201]

Tolle *per*ipsima*m*, post pete pulpa*m*, spernes arulam.
¶ Quere dei regnu*m* pri*us*, *et* p*re*cepta se*r*uato,[3]
Eius, *et* addentur a patre cunta tibi.
¶ Quicquid agas, sapient*er* agas, *et* respice finem.
Sepe min*us* faciu*nt* hom*ines*, qui multa loquntur
¶ Mendicat multocie*n*s filius potentis;
Regnat e co*n*trario, filius egentis.
¶ Omnis inops stultus; vbi res, ibi copia sen*sque*.
Si Salamon pawp*er*, stult*us* reperit*ur* vt alt*er*.
¶ Tempore felici, multi nvmerantur amici;
Cu*m* fortuna perit, nullus amic*us* erit.
¶ Si paup*er*tatem paciaris, aut anxietatem,
Stabis vbiq*ue* foris, *et* eris mis*er* om*n*ib*us* horis.
¶ Qui cupit om*n*ia, p*er*dere[4] plurima sepe videtvr.
Similator ori decepit amicu*m* suu*m*.
¶ Non est peior pestis quam familar*is* amic*us*,
Dulcia no*n* meruit, qui no*n* gustauit amara.
Yf thow be happy, kepe thyn own cownsayle.
Si fueris felix, semp*er* tibi proxim*us* esto.
¶ Om*n*ia si p*er*das, famam se*r*uare memento;
Qua semell amissa, postea nullus eris.
¶ Est vis in verbis, in petris, est et in herbis.
Denario plus hiis argentu*m*, vis mea tu scis.
¶ Si sapiens fore vis, sex se*r*ua q*ue* t*i*bi ma*n*do.
Quid loqueris *et* vbi, de quo, cui, q*uo*modo, qua*n*do.
¶ Q*ui* me deridet, sua facta no*n* bene videt.
Quicq*uid* agu*nt* hom*ines*, intencio indicat omnes.
¶ Si tibi copia, seu sapiencia formaq*ue* detur,
Sola sup*er*bia destruet om*n*ia si co*m*mittetur.

[1] MS. *com*pestas
[2] MS. denti faba
[3] MS. *se*ruate
[4] MS. *pro*dere

¶ Multis annis ia*m* paractis, nulla fides est i*n* pact*is*. videte
Mell in ore, verba lact*is*, fel i*n* corde, fraus i*n* fact*is*. cavete
¶ Est q*ui* torquet*ur*, ne fastus ei dominetur. 32 vt Paulus
Est q*ui* torquet*ur*, vt purior i*n*de pr*o*betur. vt Joob.
Est q*ui* torquet*ur*, vt *Christus* glorificetur. vt Cecus.
Est q*ui* torquet*ur*, vt p*er*petuo crucietur. vt Herodes.
Est qui torq*uet*ur, vt crimine purificetur. 36
vt Maria soror Moysy, & nati *Christi* quos cotidie Deus flagitat.

105*c*.

Docume*n*tu*m* Aristotilis ad Alexandru*m* magnu*m*.

Cela secreta / loquere pauca / verax esto. / Non sis velox ad loque*n*du*m*. / Ira*m* scinde / liti cede / nulli deroges / a viuo cave / memento mori. / Mesericordes esto. / Non te ignoto socies. / Non de facili dictis credas. / Inimico reco*n*siliato no*n* des fidem. / De re amissa irrecupe*r*abili no*n* doleas. / Noli gaudere de aduersitatib*us* pr*o*xim*i*. / Noli co*n*tendere cu*m* poten-ciore te. / Nu*n*qu*a*m secreta tua vxori neque pueris reveles. / Nam mulieres *et* pueri id celan*t*[1] q*uo*d ignorant. / Si cupias bonu*m* *et* honore*m* se*r*ua p*re*dicta.

105*d*. [Latin Maxims.]

X grat*is* nisi sis . bis pulcher · ter q*uo*q*ue* fort*is*.
Qua sapiens / qui*n*decе sex s*anc*tus amodo no*n* sis.[2]
¶ "Dews-ays" no*n* possu*n*t · "syse-sinke," s*ed* soluere nolu*n*t;
Omnib*us* est notu*m* · "quatur-trey" soluere totu*m*. 4
¶ Dono nill sperans · s*ed* do t*ibi* mvnera querans
Largior vt largus · erigo paup*er*ibusq*ue*.
¶ Intrant portantes, s*ed* no*n* intra*n*t dona rogantes.
Ipsu*m* nullus amat, q*ui* semp*er* "da mi*hi*" clamat. 8
¶ Si caput *est*, currit · ventrem co*n*iunge, volab*it*; } Musca-
Adde pedem, comede · *et* sine ve*n*tre bibe. } tum.
¶ Ancer ouem variat · cui vacca potu*m* ministrat.
¶ Clara dies Pauli bona te*m*p*or*a denotat anni. 12
Si nix vel pluuia, designat te*m*p*or*a cara.

[1] MS. celu*n*t [2] *So the MS.*

Si fuerint venti, designat prelia genti.
Si fuerint nubile, perient animalia queque;
Palida luna pluat, rubia flat, alba[1] serenat. [leaf 201, back]
¶ Femina dum plorat, hominem superare laborat.
Femina res ficta, res subdula, res malidicta.
¶ "Mu" · mutat mores, "li" liberat a loculo res,
"er" odit amantes, nisi sint sibi mvnera dantes.
¶ Si quis eris, si credideris, verbis mulieris,
Crede mihi, si credis ei, tu decipieris.
¶ Rusticus est vere · qui turpia de muliere
Dicit; nam vere sumus omnes de muliere.
¶ Non *est* in speculo res que speculatur in illo;
Eminet, *et* non est in muliere fides.
¶ Currere cogit equum sub milite calcar acutum;
Et puerum studio virga vacare suo.
¶ O diues, diues! non omni[2] tempore viues.
Da tua, dum tua sunt; post mortem tunc tua non sunt.
Pauper dispicitur quamvis sit vir racionis.
¶ Si mea penna valet, melior mea lettera fiet.
Dextra pars penne levior breuior debet esse.

105*e*. [Names of English Cities.]

Wit^{ham}. Hen^{ton}. Bew^{bale}. London. Hull. Coven^{tre}. *in*sula Mon.^{grace} shen.
Eli. Bath. Car^{lill}. Can^{terburi}. Chi^{chester}. Lin^{coln}. Lon^{don}. Dur^{ham}. Ex^{eter}. Ebo^{raci}. Win^{chester}. Wo^{cetter}.
Nor^{wich}. Ro^{chester}. Ches^{tre}. Sales^{buri}. *pre*sules h*abet* Angula tales.[3]

105*f*. [Men excelled by Animals.]

Nos aper auditu, linx visu, simia gustu,
Vultor$^{a\ gripe}$ odoratu, precellit aranea$^{a\ spider}$ tactu.[4]

105*g*. [Greetings.]

"Aue" dic veniens de iure, "vale"-que recedens.
Hoc verbum "salue," sensum comprehendit utrumque.

[1] MS. albe [2] oie MS. (*cf.* p. 130[1]).
[3] Eli *etc.* (*with* Anglia *for* Angula) *also on leaf* 191 (*cf. Reliquiae Antiquae*, I, 287).
[4] *Cf. Rel. Antiquae*, I, 90 (*from a MS. of Halliwell's*).

105*h*. [Latin Puns.]

Non sunt securi qui colla subdunt securi.
worth
Est ea vilis ouis, qui non prestat tribus ouis.
be begiled
Si non vis calui, fugias consorcia calui.
Non bene prandetur, vbi panis abesse videtur.
Est ciphus crather, res ferrea sit tibi crathes.

105*i*. [A Prayer to the Virgin.]

Da michi dona tria, gloriosissima virgo Maria!
Da spacium vite, da divicias sine lite!
Regnum celeste post mortem, da manifeste!

105*j*. [How to be welcome.]

Non bene venit homo, nisi bibit ad hostium stando.

105*k*. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]

Fastus, avaricia, torpido, lĩuor *et* ira,
Et gula, luxuria, septem peccata cavenda,

105*l*. [The Ten Commandments.]

¶ Vnum crede deum, ne iuras vane per ipsum.
Sabita sanctifices, habias in honore parentes.
Ne scis occisor, fur, necus,[1] testis inicus,
Alterius nuptam nec rem cupias alienam.

105*m*. [The Seven Works of Piety.]

¶ Visito, poto, cibo, redemo, tego, coligo, condo,
Sunt septem opera pietatis perficiendo.

105*n*. [The Five Senses.]

¶ Gustus *et* olfactus, auditus, vicio, tactus,
Sunt sensus quinque, quos nobis constat inesse.

105*o*. [Verse-making.]

Rustice quid queris, vt mecum vercificeris;
Vercificator es tu non melior solis ab ortu.

[1] *So MS.* (*for* moechus?).

105*p*. [Contrast between Hens and Women.]

Gallus gallinis ter-qui*nque* sufficit vnus,
Sed ter-qui*nque* viri non sufficiu*nt* mulieri.

105*q*.

For a syngar.

Versus posterior no*n* pri*us* incipiatur
Quam suus anterior perfecto fine fruatur.
Tres su*nt* qui psalmos corru*m*pu*nt* nequiter almos
Quos sacra scriptura da*m*pnat, vetan*t* quoque iura:
"Momelers, foreskippers, ouerskippers" su*nt* tria mala.[1]

105*r*. [Further Latin Maxims.]

Si tu sentires, quo vadis *et* vnde venires,
Nunquam gauderes, *sed* omni tempore fleres.
Multa me, multa, quia feci crimina multa.
Gutta cauat lapidem non vi *sed* sepe cadendo,
Sic homo fit sapiens, non vi, *sed* sepe studendo.
A vulgo de dictum, non est falsum neque fictum.
Sepe probat fructus, de qua sit arbore ductus, [leaf 202]
Sepe probat natus, de qua sit stirpe creatus.
Ad siluam pergo venatum cum cane quino;
Quod capio, prodo; quod fuget, hoc habio.
Inter stanna duo libitur anus humo.
Cum manibus mando, sine manibus omnia tango.
Cor non est letum, quum pulsat ad hostium letum.
Contra verbosos noli contendere verbis.
Fistola dulce canit, volucrem dum decipit anseps.
Esse fabas duras, fames faciunt tibi dulces.
Dum canis os rodit, sociari pluribus odit.
Explicit.

106. [Rules for purchasing land.]

Who-so will beware in purchasynge, [leaf 100, back]
Consydre the poyntis that ben suynge:
1. First, see þat thy londe be clere
In tityll of the sellere.
2. Se þat he not in preson be,

[1] Cf. similar verses in *Rel. Ant.* I, 90.

3. & þat he be *in* good mind or memory ;
4. And þat it stond in no dangere
   Off no womans dower.
5. Se whe*þer* þe tenvre be bond or fre,
6. & se relesse of eu*ery* feffe.
7. Se þat thy sellar be of age,
8. & that it lye *in* no morg*a*ge.
9. Loke whe*þer* a tayle of it may be fownd,
10. & whether it stond *in* statute bownd.
11. Co*n*sidre what *ser*vise longith *þer*-to,
12. & what quyte-rent *þer*-of muste go.
13. And yf it meve of weddid woma*n*,
    Thynk on cou*er*de baron than,
14. And yf *þ*ou myght by any wise
    Gete thy charter of wara*n*tise
    To thyn eyres & assignes also :
    Thus shall a wise purches*er* do.
15. Yn XV yere, yf thow wise be,
    *þ*ou shallt a-gayn thy money see.

107. [Spend money for your Soul while you live.]

(1)

Man, yff thou a wyseman arte, [leaf 147, back]
Of thy good*is* take thy p*a*rte,
  Or thow hens wende.
Yf thou leve thy p*a*rte,
In thy executou*r*s awarde,
  Thy p*a*rte, no p*a*rte ys, at the last end.

(2)

Do sum good, ma*n*, by thy lyffe,
  Whilis thow hast thy mynde ;
Thy children will for-gete the sone,
  Thy wyffe will be vnkynd,
Thy executow*r*s be covytes,
  And take all that they fynde ;
Yff thow wilt not, while thow may,
  They will bryng the behynde.

108. [Directions for Conduct.] [leaf 159, back]

A-ryse erly; serve God devoutly; þe world besili.
Go thi way sadly; answere demvrely;
Go to thy mete appetently, & arise temperatly,
& to þi soper soberly, & to thy bede meryly,
And be ther jocondly, & slepe suerly.

109. [Good Advice.]

Who so off welth takyth non hede, [leaf 160]
He shall fynd defawt in tyme of nede.

¶ This world is mvtable, so seyth sage,
Therfor gader in tyme, or þou fall to age.

¶ In welth be ware of woo, what so þe happes,
& bere þe evyn for drede of after-clappes.

¶ Fortune ys varyant, ay tornyng her whele,
He ys wyse þat ys ware or he harm fele.

¶ Better yt ys suffre, & fortune to abyde,
Than hastely to clyme, & sodeynly to slyde.

¶ Know or þou knyte, & then þou mayst slake,
Yff þou knyte or þou know, than yt ys to late.

110.

Quatuor complexiones hominum. [leaf 178, back]

sanguineus — Largus, amans, hillaris, ridens rubiique coloris,
Cautus, carnosus, satis audax atque benignus.
Calidus *et* humidus, multum appetit *et* multum potest.

colericus — Versutus, fallax, irascens, prodigus, audax,
Astutus, gracilis, pulchar, croceique coloris.
Calidus *et* siccus, multum appetit *et* parum potest.

flema[t]icus — Hic sompnolentus, piger *et* sputamine multus,
Ebes, hinc sensus pinguis, facie color albus.
Frigidus *et* humidus, parum appetit *et* multum potest.

Malen-colius. Inuidus et tristis, cupidus, dextreque tenacis,
Non expers fraudis, tumidus luteique coloris.
Frigidus et siccus, parum petit et parum potest.
Explicit.

111. [Latin and English Maxims.]

¶ [1] Si prestabis, non rehabebis; si rehabebis, non tam cito; si tam cito, non tam bonum; si tam bonum, perdes amicum. [[1] leaf 205, back]

¶ Happe is hard, grace hathe no pere,
Fortune is a nyggard, & frendship is dere.

¶ For, qui plus expendit, than a plowgh may till in a twelfmoneth: non admiretur, thowgh he begge or borow a loff of his neyghbowr.

112. [Proverbial Rhymes]

(1)

He þat owith mych & hath nowght, [leaf 208, back]
& spendith mych, & gettith nowght,
& lokith in his purse, & fyndith nowght,
He may be right sory & say nowght.

(2)

He þat swerith till no man trist hym,
& lyeth till no man beleve hym,
& borowith till no man will lend hym,
He may go þer no man knowith hym.

He þat will venge euery wreth,
þe longer he levith, þe lesse he hath.

113. [Maxims.]

(*a*)

Kepe well ·X· & flee from sevyn; [leaf 213, back]
Spende well V, & cum to hevyn.
He þat in yowth no vertu will vse,
In age all honour shall refuce.

(*b*)

¶ Serve God truly
& þe world besily;
Ete thy mete meryly,
And euer leve in rest!
Thank God highly;
Thowgh he visit the porely,
He may amend it lygthly,
Whan hym lykethe beste.

(*c*) [Three things make me anxious. English.]

¶ Whan I thynk on thyng*is* thre,
Well carefull may I be:
One is, that I shall henne;
An o*þer* is, I wot not when.
Off the thirde is my most care,
For I shall dwell I wot not wher.
Man! remembre whens þou com & wher þou shalt;
& to thyn evyn Cristyn do no wronge;
For man with-owt m*a*rcy, of m*a*rcy shall misse;
And he shall haue m*a*rcy, that m*a*rcyfull is.

(*d*) [Three things make me anxious. Latin.]

Sunt tria q*ue* vere faciu*n*t me sepe dolere:
Est primu*m* du*rum*, quia scio me moriturum.
Secundum timio, q*uia* nescio comodo, quando;
In magis flebo, q*uia* nescio quo removebo.

114. [Death, Bribery, Adversity. Latin.]

¶ Regia maiestas o*m*nisq*ue* terrena potestas, [leaf 229, back]
Transit absq*ue* mora, mort*is* cum venerat hora.
¶ Lex est defuncta, quia judic*is* est manus vncta;
Et propter vngventum, ius est in carcere tentum.
[¶] Tempore felici, multi numerantur amici;
Dum fortuna perit, nullus amicus erit.

Appendix.

[A CHRONICLE, 1413–1536.]

Kyng Henry the V^th^ [leaf 232]

A° *Domini* M^l^ IIII C XIII.

The names of mayers & sheryff*is*
from the first yere of Kyng Herry the V^th^

1414 . . William Crowmer — John Nycoll, John Sutton — a° I°

This yere the Lorde Cobham made a riseyng with many Lollardys.

1415 . . William Crowmere — Thomas Aleyn, John Mychell — a° II°

This yere the Kyng wan Harflew *in* Normandy.

1416 . . Nycholas Wotton — Aleyn Everarde, Thom*as* Chambrige — a° III°

This yere in Octobre the Kyng had a batayll at Agyncowrt & wan it.

1417 . . Harry Barton — Robert Whityngton, John Coventre — a° IIII°

This yere the Emprowr cam in to Ynglond, & þe Duke of Holond / & this yere the Kyng wan Normandye.

1418 . . Richard Marlow — Herry Rode, John Gedney — a° V°

✠ This yere the Lord Cobham was taken & juged to dethe.

1419 . . William Sevnmok — John Bryan, Rawlyn Barton — a° VI°

This yere was the sege of Roene & Cane, & of many other castell*is* & townes.

1420 . . Rich*ard* Whityngton — John Butler, Robert Whytyngham — a° VII°

This yere the Kyng was made Regent of France, & weddid Xateryn, dowght*er* to þe French Kyng.

1421 . . William Cambrige — John Butler, John Welles — a° VIII°

This yere the Kyng & the Quene londid at Douer, & she was crowned at Westmynster.

1422 . . Robert Chicheley — John Weston, Richard Gosselyn — a° IX°

This yere was Herry þe VI^te^ born at Wyndsore; & this yere dyed the Kyng; & Herry his son regned; & Mortymere brak owt of the Towr a° domini 141 . . .

Kyng Herry the VI^te^ a° domini M^l^IIIICXX . . .

1423 . . William Waldern — William Estfild, Robert Tatersale — a° primo

This yere Mortymere was hangid, & Newgate new made.

1424 . . William Crowmere — Richard Jhames, Thomas Wandreford — a° II°

This yere the Prince of Portyngale cam in to Ynglond.

1425 . . John Mychell — Symond Seman, John at Water — a° III°

This yere was gret debate betwen the Cardynall of Wynchester & þe Duke of Glowcester.

1426 . . John Coventre — William Myldred, John Brokley — a° IIII°

[1] Kyng H. þe VI^te^ was mad knight at Wycester.[1]

1427 . . John Raynwell — Robert Arnold, John Higham — a° V°

This yere, on Segewik was hangid & quartered.

1428 . . John Gedney — Robert Otley, Henry Frowik — a° VI°

This yere, Will Wawe was hangid and quartered.

[1] Coronacion of K. H. the VI^te^ at Westminster.[1]

Kyng Henry the VI^te^ [leaf 232, back]

	Mayres	Sheryffis	
1429 . .	Henry Barton	John Abbot, Thomas Doffhows	a° VII°
1430 . .	William Estfild	Raff Holond, Nicholas Ruff	a[o] VIII°

This yere Kyng Henry þe VI^te^ was crowned at Paris; & a woman armed, called her-selff "le pusill de Dieu," taken in the feld.

[1]—[1] Added between the lines, in paler ink.

1431 . . Nicholas Wotton — Robert Large, Walter Chartsey — a° IX°

1432 . . John Welles — John Adersley, Stephyn Brown — a° X°

1433 . . John Parnes — John Olney, John Paddesley — a° XI°

1434 . . John Brokley — Thomas Chalton, John Lynge — a° XII°

This yere was gret frostis & gret pestylence.

1435 . . Robert Otley — Thomas Barnwell, Symkyn Eyre — a° XIII°

1436 . . Henre Frowyk — Robert Clopton, Thomas Catworth — a° XIIII°

This yere the Duke of Burgon layd sege to Caleys; & þe Duk of York went in to Normandy.

1437 . . John Michell — William Grigory, Thomas Morsted — a° XV°

1438 . . William Estfild — John Chapman, William Haylis — a° XVI°

This yere London Brige fell down, & mych harme don.

1439 . . Stephyn Brown — Nicholas Yoo, Hewe Dyk — a° XVII°

This yere was a gret derth of corn; for a quart of whet was at XXVI$^{s.}$ VIII$^{d.}$, & malt at XIII$^{s.}$ IIII$^{d.}$; & the derth began in John Mychellis tyme, & dured tyll harvest in þe tyme of Robert Large.

1440 . . Robert Large — Robert Marchall, Philip Malpas — a° XVIII°

This yere a pryste was brent at Towr Hill; & a gret fyre at þe Sterre in Bredstret, & mych harme don.

1441 . . John Paddesley — John Sutton, William Whetnale — a° XIX°

This yere was justes in Smythfild, betwen a knyght of Spayn & Sir Richard Woodwyle.

1442 . . Robert Clopton — William Combis, Richard Riche — a° XX°

This yere Elinore Cobham dide her penance / & M. Roger Bolyngbrok juged to deth, & his bokes brent at Powles

Crosse / & after he was drawen, hangid & quartered, for negromancy / & his hed sett at London Brigge.

1443 . . John Adersley — Thomas Bewmont, Richard Northern — a° XXI°

1444 . . Thomas Catworth — Nicholas Wyford, John Norman — a° XXII°

1445 . . Henre Frowik — Stephyn Foster, Hewe Wiche — a° XXIII°

This yere Quene Margret com in to Ynglond, & was wedded to Kyng Henre the VI^te^, and was crowned on seynt Powles day.

Kyng Henry the VI^te^ [leaf 233]

1446 . . Symkyn Eyre — John Darby, Geffrey Fildyng — a° XXIIII°

This yere Powles steple was set on fyre by a tempest, & quenchid with vynegre, with gret coste.

1447 . . John Olney — Robert Horn, Geffrey Boleyn — a° XXV°

1448 . . John Gedney — Thomas Skot, William Abraham — a° XXVI°

This yere þe good Duke of Glowcetter died at Bury, at[1] a parlament ther kept.

1449 . . Stephyn Brown — William Cantlowe, William Marow — a° XXVII°

1450 . . Thomas Chalton — Thomas Cannyngis, William Hewlyn — a° XXVIII°

This yere Normandy was lost / & þe Duk of Sowthfolk slayn in a ship called "þe Nych of Towr." & þe Comens of Kent arrose, with Jak Cade capten, & entrid in to London, & robbed Philip Malpas.

[*The "Nicholas of the Tower"* (*Fabyan. ed. Ellis*, 1811, *p.* 622).]

1451 . . Nicholas Wiford — John Mydilton, William Dere — a° XXIX°

This yere Gascoyn & Gyan was lost.

1452 . . William Grygory — Mathew Philip, Cristofre Water — a° XXX°

This yere þe Duk of York cam in to Kent with myche

[1] *at . . . kept*] added between the lines, in blacker ink.

peple, & set a fild agayn þe Kyng / & by entreatise of the lord*is* he ca*m* to þe Kyng pesibly, & went *in* prosession at Powles.

1453 . . Geffrey Fildyng — Ric*hard* Alley, Ric*hard* Lee — a° XXXI°

1454 . . John Norman — John Walden, Thom*as* Cooke — a° XXXII°

This yere was þe rydyng of craft*is* layd downe, & rowed to Westmynst*er* in barges.

1455 . . Stephy*n* Fost*er* — Will*iam* Taylor, John Felde — a° XXXIII°

p*ri*mo bat*ll* albans — This yere was þe first batell of Seynt Albans: þe Duk of Som*er*set & o*þer* lord*is* slayn.

1456 . . Will*iam* Marow — John Yonge, Thom*as* Holgrave — XXXIIII

1457 . . Thom*as* Cannyng*is* — Raff Verney, John Styward — XXXV

This yere þe Lord Egremond brak owt of Newgate; & a strif betwen þe P*er*ses & Neviles.

1458 . . Geffrey Boleyn — Will*iam* Edward, John Raynar — XXXVI

This yere myche peple ca*m* w*ith* þe Perses to London / & a gret wach to kepe pese *in* þe cite. þe Erle of Warwik fowght w*ith* Spaynyard*is* in the see.[1]

1459 . . Thom*as* Scott — Raff Josselyn, Ric*hard* Nedeham — a° XXXVII°

Ludlow fild — This yere was a gret fray in Flet stret by me*n* of þe cowrt & þe cite / & a fild at Ludlow; & þe Duk of York & þe Erle of Rutlond [2] fled in to Yrelond / & þe Erle of M*ar*che & þe Erle of Warwik & þe Erle of Salisbury fled to Calis.

1460 . . Will*iam* Hewlyn — John Plo*m*mar, John Stokker — a° XXXVIII°

[Not]tyng [h]am [f]ild — This yere was a p*ar*lame*n*t at Coventre: & þe Duk of York & all his adherent*is* endi3ted of hie treason / & than ca*m* in þe said lord*is* from Cales / & went forth to Notyngh*am* feld a-bowt Mydsom*er*: þe Duk of Bokyngh*am* slayn.

[1] þe *erle . . . see*] added between the lines, in paler ink.
[2] *Leaf* 233, *back; headline:* Kyng Henry the VI^te^ Ludlowe fild.

1461 . . Richard Lee — Rich*ard* Flemmyng / John Lambard — a° XXXIX°

This yere a-bowt Cristmas, þe Duk of York [&] þe Erle of Salisbury were slayn at Wakfild; & þe Erle of *Marche* gate an o*þer* fild *in* þe West co*n*trey / & went forth to þe North fild at Feribrige, & gate þat fild / & was chosen Kyng, & many lord*is* slayn, w*ith* XXXII M^{l} me*n*.

Palme Sonday fild [Wa]kfild

Kyng Edward the IIIIth.

1462 . . Hughe Wiche — John Lokke / George Ireland — a° primo

This yere þe Erle of Oxford, & þe Lord Awbray his son, were behedid at þe Towr Hill.

1463 . . Thom*as* Cooke — Will*iam* Hampton / Bartilmew Jhames — a° II°

1464 . . Mathew Philip — Thom*as* Muschampe / Robert Bassett — a° III°

1465 . . Raff Josselyn — John Tate / John Stone — a° IIII°

This yere, Kyng Edward maried Quene Elizabeth, & she was crowned at Witsontide next aft*er*.

1466 . . Raff Verney — *Sir* Harry Wafur / Will*iam* Const*an*tyne — a° V°

1467 . . John Yonge — John Bromer / Herry Brice — a° VI°

This yere þe Lord Skalet fowght w*ith* the Bastard of Burgon in Smythfild.

1468 . . Thom*as* Holgrave — Thom*as* Stalbrok / Humfrey Hayford — a° VII°

This yere, the Lady Margret, sost*er* to Kyng Edward, was maryed to Duk Charles of Burgoyn.

1469 . . Will*iam* Taylor — Will*iam* Haryot / Symkyn Smyth — a° VIII°

[Eg]ecott [f]eld

This yere was þe batell Egecote feld: þe Lord Harbard & his bro*þer* slayn / & þe Lord Ryvers, & Sir John Woodvyle his son, behedid at Coventre; & ano*n* aft*er*, þe Kyng went to Mydl*am*.

1470 . . Richard Lee — Rich*ard* Gardyn*er* / Robert Drope — a° IX°

Kyng Edward the IIII^th^ [leaf 234]

Stannford fild.

[1470] . . This yere was þe fild of Stannford: þe Lord Welles & his son behedid / & þe Duk of Clarans / þe Erle of Warwik fled / & Kyng Edward fled in to Flaunders, *etc.*

1471 . . John Stokton — John Crosby, John Ward — a° X°

This yere Kyng Edward cam agayn in to Ynglond / & londid at Holdernes in þe North contrey / & þe Duk of Clarans his broþer cam to hym, & lefte þe Erle of Warwyk / & they went both to Bernet fild, & þer was þe Erle of Warwik & his broþer, Marques Mountegewe, slayn, with many mo, on Ester day. & anon after, þe Kyng Edward went forth to Tewxbury fild / & þer was Prince Edward, son to Kynge Henre, slayn / & many moo.

Bernet fild

Tewxbury fild

1472 . . William Edward — John Shelley, John Aleyn — a° XI°

1473 . . William Hampton — Thomas Bledlow, John Brown — a° XII°

1474 . . John Tate — William Stokker, Robert Billisdon — a° XIII°

This yere was a fray in Chepe-side on Mydsomer Nyght beffore the Kynge.

1475 . . Robert Drope — Thomas Hill, Edmond Shawe — a° XIIII°

This yere þe Kyng went ouer see to Amyas, & þer spak with þe French Kyng on þe brigge, with a royall company off Yngl[i]sshe men, & had yerly sent hym in to Ynglond LII M^l^. crownes.

1476 . . Robert Basset — Hewe Bryce, Robert Colwich — a° XV°

1477 . . Sir Raff Josselyn — William Horne, Richard Rawson — a° XVI°

& M. Josselyn þe same yere made the diches to be cast / abowt London / & began þe newe walles abowt the cite, *etc.*

1478 . . Humfrey Hayford — John Stokker, Henre Colet — a° XVII°

1479 . . Richard Gardyner — Robert Byfild, Robert Hardyng — a° XVIII°

1480 . . Sir Bartilmew Jhames — Thomas Ilam, John Ward — a° XIX°

This yere þe Lady Margret, Duches of Burgoyn, cam in to Ynglond; & þe Kyng received her at Grenwich with gret royalte.

1481 . . John Brown — William Bakon, Robert Danyell — a° XX°

1482 . . William Haryot — John Tate, John Wikyng — a° XXI°

& Wykyng dyed, & Chawry chosen.

[1]This yere was a derth of whet & oþer wytallis.

1483 . . Edmond Shawe — William Whit, John Mathew — a° XXII°

Kyng Edward dedde

This yere, þe XXII day of Aprell, died Kyng Edward; & then Richard, Duk of Glowcetter, toke vpon hym þe crown *in July,* by þe cownsaill, helpe & ayde of þe Duke of Bokyngham. & after þat, the said Duke of Bokyngham raysed a gret people agayn þe said Richard Duke of Glowcetter, at Breknok in Wales / & wold haue subdewed hym. / & he was taken by Kyng Richard, & his hed smyten of at Salisbury / & Prince Edward & his broþer taken at Stony Stratford by þe said Kyng Richard.

Kyng Richard the thirde Breknok fild

Kyng Richard þe III^de^

1484 . . Robert Billisdon — Thomas Northlond, William Marten — a° primo

This yer dyed Quene Anne.

swetyng sikenes

Thomas Hill, *Sir* William Stokker, John Ward — Thomas Breton, John Chestur, Chestur died & Raff Astry chosen — a° II°

Kyng Henry þe VII^th^

1485 Kyng Richard fild

This yere Kyng Henry þe VII^th^ enteryd in to Yyglond at Bartilmew tide / & slewe Kyng Richard in þe fild / & then cam in þe swetyng seknes / & so M. Hill, Sir William

[1] *Leaf* 234, *back; headline:* Kyng Edward þe IIII^th^. Kyng Richard the III^de^ . . . a° regni regis XXI°.

* . . . * later additions, in blacker ink.

Stokker, mayres, dyed both in þe space of III wek*is* w*ith* many mo i*n* Londo*n* / & John Ward chose*n*.
*Kyng crowned þe XXX day of Octobre, & maryed at Ca*n*dilmas.*

1486 . . Hewe Bryce — John Tate, John Swan — a° primo

This yere was a royall justyng at We*s*tmynste*r* / & a busshell of bay salt was sold for IIIs. IIIId. *etc.*
*& the kyng was crownyd at Westmynste*r*

1487 . . Henre Colett — John Pe*r*cyvale, Hewe Clopton — a° II°

Newark fild & Marten [S]warte — This yere was þe batell of Newark: & þe*r* was slayn þe Erle of Lyncoln / & þe Erle Kyldare is broder, & Marten Swarte, w*ith* many moo, *etc.*

1488 . . Will*ia*m Horne — Si*r* John Fynkell, Will*ia*m Remyngto*n* — a° III°

1489 . . Robert Tate — Wil*k*ia*m* Isaak, Raff Tilney — a° IIII°

This yere þe Erle of Northhombrelond was slayn by me*n* of his own co*n*trey; & þe Lord Brok & Si*r* John Cheyny were sent i*n* to Breton w*ith* V M[l]. men.

1490 . . Will*ia*m White — Si*r* Will*ia*m Capell, John Broke — a° V°

1491 . . John Mathew — Henre Cote, Robert Revell — a° VI°

& Revell dyed, & Pemberto*n* chosen.

1492 . . Hewe Clopton — Thoma*s* Wode, Will*ia*m Brown — a° VII°

This yere in Juyn the Kyng*is* second sonne, namyd Henry, was born at Grenwich.[1]

Kyng Henry the VII[th] [leaf 235]

1493 . . Will*ia*m Martyn — Will*ia*m Purches, Will*ia*m Welbek — a° VIII°

This yere þe Kyng went ou*er* see to[2] Boleyn, & cam home affore Cristmas agayn; & a gret risyng of yong me*n* agayn þe Stiliard.

* . . . * later additions, in blacker ink.

[1] This . . . Grenwich] *added at the bottom of the page in paler ink and larger hand.*

[2] MS. to to

1494 . . Raff Astriche — Robert Fabian, John Wyngar — a° IX°

This yere þe Lady Yonge was brent.

1495 . . Richard Chawry — Nicholas Alwyn, John Warner — a° X°

This yere was justis & torneys at Westmynster.

1496 . . Henre Colett — Thomas Knesworth, Henre Somer — a° XI°

1497 . . Sir John Tate — Sir John Shawe, Sir Richard Haddon — a° XII°

This yere þe Western men & Cornyshe men arrose, & cam thorow the contrey ; & they cam to Blakheth, & set a fild agayn the Kyng / & þe Kyng had þe better þat day / & þe Lord Audley, & Flammok jentilman, & þe smyth of Bodman, were taken & browght to London / The Lord Audley behedid ; his hed set on London Brige / Flammok quartered, & his hed set on London Brigge / and a yong man called Perkyn Werbek on owr Lady Day Natiuite next after / said 'he was Kyng Edwardis son' · & he was [1]taken hangid & hedid at Tiborn / his hede set on London Brigge[1].

Blak hethe fild

on Seynt Botulfis day Saturday

Perkyn Werbek

1498 . . William Purches — Bartilmew Rede, Thomas Wyndowt — a° XIII°

This yere þe Kyng kept his Cristmas at Shene ; & þer was a gret fyre & myche harme don.

And this yere Perkyn Werbeck sat vpon a skaffold in Chepe side.

1499 . . John Percyvale — Thomas Bradbury, Stephyn Jenyns — a° XIIII°

1500 . . Nycholas Alwyn — Jhames Wilford, Richard Brond — a° XV°

This yere þe King & þe Quene passed ouer þe see to Cales, & þe Duk of Burgon met with him at seynt Peters withowt Cales. Also þe same yere, abowt þe Natiuite of owr Lady, þe Erle of Warwik, son to þe Duke of Clarans, was behedid at þe Towr Hill. *& this yere Perkyn Warbek was drawen & hangid.*

* . . . * later additions, in blacker ink. [1–1] [hangid . . . Brigge] *struck out.*

1501 . . Willi*am* Rymyngto*n* John Hawes
Willi*am* Stede } a° XVI°

This yere þ*er* was a derth of corn, tyll þe hoyes ca*m* owt of Flande*rs*, lade wi*th* whet, gret ple*n*te; & afte*r* þ*at* we had ynowgh: thankid be God! & *in* May next afte*r*, was a royall torney of lordi*s* & knyghti*s* wi*th*in þe Towr of Londo*n* beffore þe Kynge / also abowt Ba[r]tilmewtide next afte*r*, þe Duke of Sowthfolk fled owt of Ynglond in to Flanders, to the Kyngi*s* gret displesure. etc.

Kyng Henry the VII*th* [leaf 235, back]

1502 . . Si*r* John Shawe Si*r* Larans Aylmer
Henre Hed } a° XVII[o]

This yere, a-bowt Myghelmas, londid Kate*r*ryne, dowghte*r* to þe Kyng of Spayn, & was weddid to Prince Arthur *in* Novembre, þe Sonday afte*r* seynt Ma*r*tens day, l*itte*ra domi*n*icalis C/$^{c}_{A}$ in Powlis / also on seynt Powlis day next afte*r*, was my Lady Ma*r*gret, þe Kyngi*s* dowghte*r*, maryed p*ar* attorney to þe Kyng of Skotti*s*, at Richemond *etc.* /

Prince Arthur dede } And the second day of Aprell next afte*r*, died Prince Arthur at Ludlow, & is buryed at Worsette*r* / *& Si*r* Jhamu*s* Tyrell & Si*r* John Wy*n*dha*m* behedid at þe Towr Hill.*

[15]03 . . Si*r* Bartilmew Rede Henre Keybill
Nicho*las* Nynes } a° XVIII°

þe Quene dede } This yere died þe Quene Elizabeth at þe Towr, & buryed at Westmynste*r* / & þe Ma*r*ch was very wete. & gret flodi*s*.
*& this yer ca*m* a gret embasset from þe Kyng of Romayns.*

[1]504 . . Si*r* Willi*am* Capell Chri*st*ofor Hawes
Robert Watti*s* } a° XIX°

& Watti*s* died, & Granger chosen.
This yere was a gret fire on Londo*n* Brigge, & an o þe*r* at þe Frere Austens, *& *in* Jamys stret,* & an o þe*r* at Seynt Ma*r*tens gate / & an o þe*r* at Botall wharff.
*& a pa*r*lame*n*t at Westmi*n*ste*r* & co*n*vocacio*n* at Powlis.*

1505 . . John Wyngar Roger Acheley
Willi*am* Brown } a° XX°

This yere Lewys Cruyn, se*r*ua*n*t of Si*r* Thoma*s* Brandon, began a fray at þe syne of þe Chri*st*ofre *in* Chepe. þe Lord

* . . . * later additions, in blacker ink.

Marques, þe Lorde of Essex / þe Lord of Kent / Sir T. Gren / & oþer knyghtis tok parte abowt mydnyght / & all was seasid thorow þe polisie of þe marye & sheryffis, & litill harme don, thankid be God ! / & þis yere was a strif at Yelde-hall, for chosyng of þe sheryf; for þe taylors wold haue had M. Fithwilliam, & þe other Comens chose M. Grove, grocer.

[1]506 . . Thomas Knesworth Richard Shore Roger Grove } a° XXI° [and his wyff][1]

This yere was þe Duke of Burgon ∧ dryven in to Ynglond; & his wiff, by force of gret wynd as he was saylyng in to Spayn / & londyd at Plymowth, or þer-a-bowt[2] in þe West contrey on Seynt Mawris day, a° XVCVI. & þat nyght was blowen down þe weder-cokk at Powles. / The which Duk met with þe Kyng at Wynsore, & so went to Richmond / & from thens to Baynardis castell in London / & þe Kyng & þe Duk rode to-geþer thorow London / to þe Towr Hill; & þer was shoten many gonnes for his pleasure / & þis yere, Edmond de la Pole, Lord of Sowthfolk, þat was, / was taken & browght in to Ynglond / & so to þe Towr of London./ Item this yere the Kynge sente[3] down a letter myssyve, þat M. Fithwilliam, taylor, shuld be choson sheryff for þe Comons / but the Comons chase M. Johnson, goldsmyth; & þer-fore þe Kyng was gretly dysplesid; and he commandid þe Comons to make a newe eleccion / & so the Comons mad a newe eleccion the X^th^ day of Octobre & þer chase M. Fithwilliam sheryff / & the same M. Fithwylliam made a fest alone, the Fryday, the XVI day of Octobre / and M. Johnson was discharged / Item, this same yere Sir Richard Haddon was chosen mayre by the Kyngis commandment | Item, þe wedder-cokke of Powlis was sett vp agayn, the XXI day of August 1506; and this yere the Duke of Burgon died, in Spayne, & he had many masses in Ynglond said for his sowle.

1507[4] . . Sir Richard Haddon William Copynger William Fithwilliam } a° XXII°

Memorandum, þat on seynt Thomas day at nyght, in Crist-

[1] [. . .] inserted, but struck out.
[2] at plymowth, or þer abowt, *added in paler ink to fill up a blank left for it.*
[3] *Leaf* 236, *headline:* Kyng Henry þe VII^th^.
[4] Down from this year, hands and colours of ink begin to vary; gaps evidently were left and filled up later, some remained blank, especially among the later entries.

mas, the bakers hows in Hogyn Lane was brent / and þe goodwyff, II maydys, & III oþer seruantis were brent in the fire. / Also this yere dyueris mercers freight a gret shipe with rede heryng at þe coste / & wold haue caryed it vnto Rome / But God purveyed þat þe wynd was clene agayn them / & they were fayn to sell them owt of þe pipes with-in London, at þe Newe Woll Key, for XII heryngis a peny / and þe Duche men cowld sayll to non oþer cost but to London with þer whit heryngis; & fremen sold XII a peny owt of þe barell, both full & shoton / also þer was gret plente of Skottishe samon; but þat was taken vp amonge the fishemongers / Item, in Octobre þer cam III galies to Sowthhamton; & II of them departid in to Flanders, & þe thirde was brent vpon þe water by foly.

1508 . . William Brown, mercer — William Butler, grocer
Sir Larans Aylmer, draper — Johannes Kyrby, sissor
} a° XXIII°

This yere, abowt XII^th^ tyde / Lady Mary, þe Kyngis dowghter, was mad sure, par attorney, to þe yong Kyng of Castile & Duk of Burgon / Item, this yere, the XXII day of Marche, betwen III & IIII of the clok in the mornyng, dyed William Brown, mayre; and for hym chosen Sir Larans Aylmer, draper, þe XXVII day of Marche; & þe same day he was sworn a[t] Yeld-hall; & þe sword was born home affore hym / & he in a gray clok / & þe XXIX day of Marche he toke his charge at þe Towr of London. [No fest!

1509 . . Sir Stephyn Genyns, sissor — Thomas Exmewe, a . . .
Richard Smyth sissor

þe Kyng dede

This yere, Kyng Henry þe VII^th^ departid, þe XXI day of Aprell, at Richemont, & was browght to London þe IX day of May honorably, with V M^l^. torches & prikke[ts] brennyng at ons, at þe Kyngis cost / & þe cite ordeyn[ed] for as many or mo / brennyng in euery stret as he cam. & þat nyght he remayned at Powlis / vnder an honor[able] herse; / & on þe morow he had III masses by note; / & þe Bisshop of Rochester mad a sermond in þe quir; / & at afternone he

was remeved to Westmynster *with* as many [1] new torches in to þe abbey; & *þer* he had an honorable hers. / & on þe morow after, his helmet was offred vp, & III swordis & III cappis of mayntenance; / & a knyght rydyng *in* harnes rode vp to þe high auter, & *þer* was vnhorsed / & þe Kyng honorably buried.

¶ Item, þe VI day of Juyn, J. Darby, bowyar, J. Smyth, carpenter, / & J. Symson, fuller, / ryng-leders of fals questis *in* London, rode abowt þe cite *with* *þer* facis to þe hors taylis / & wer set on þe pillary / & browght agayn to Newgate / & they died all *with*-in VII days after / for sham. / Item, þe XI[th] day of July, þe Kyng was maried prevely, *in* his closet at Grenwich, to Katerryn, þe Kyngis dowghter of Spayn. /

¶ Item, þe XXIII day of Juyn, þe Kyng rode thorow London *with* his lordis & knyghtis, & a Canype was born ouer his hede. / & þe Quen cam rydyng after, *in* a hors lytter, kouered *with* whit / & a whit Canype born ouer her hede, & diuerse ladies folowyng her *in* charyottis & on hors bakkis.

¶ Item, þe howsis, as þe Kyng rode, were haggid *without* *with* clothes of gold & aryes / *with* whit roses & rede haggyng vpon them / & euery cundite ranne wyne / & vppon euery cundite wer syngars & mynstrellis, & organs *in* þe best maner.

Item, þe XXIII day of Juyn, þe Kyng & Quen wer both crowned at Westmynster *with* royall solemnite, & þe Maire of London was made knyght.

¶ Item, þe XXIX day of Julii, departid my lady þe Kyngis grandame: on whose sowle, Jhesu haue mercy! & M. Ymson & M. Dudley were dampned for treson.

[15]10 . . Thomas Bradbury, mercer. ✠ — Georg Monox.
Sir William Capel, draper. — John Dockett.
} a° II[do]

This yere, the X[th] day of Januar, died Thomas Bradbury, at VIII of þe cloke at nyght / and the XII[th] day of Januar, Sir William Capell, draper, was chosen Mair, & sworn at Westminster / & in Januar began þe parlament at West-

[1] *Leaf* 236, *back*; *headline*: Kyng Henry þe VIII[th] a° primo.

m*inster*./ M. Tat*er* & M. Records, knyght*is* for þe shire / John Bregi*us*, drap*er*, & yong More, burges of þe p*ar*lame*n*t for Londo*n*./ & the IIII[th] day of Feue*r*er was XV or XVI howsis brent at Hatters Key i*n* Tem*m*es stret, & XV or XVI Crystyn bodyes brent, or mo: þe more pite!

It*em*, þe p*ar*lame*n*t endid þe II[de] day of M*ar*ch folovyng. ¶ It*em*, þe XII[th] day of Ap*er*ell, was cryed a gene*r*all pece betwen þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe French Kyng, for þ*er* lyves, & a yere & on day aft*er*./ It*em*, on Myd-somer nyght þe Kyng ca*m* pr*e*vyly to the Kyng*is* Hed in Chepe, in þe rayme[*n*]t of on of his yeme*n* of þe garde, & a hawberd in his neke / & so dep*ar*tid agayn aft*er* þe washe./ & on seynt Pet*er*s nyght the Kyng & þe Quene ca*m* rydyng to the Kyng*is* Hed royally; / & aft*er* þe washe, dep*ar*tid to þe Towr.

It*em*, the XVII day of Aug*ust*, M. Ymson & M. Dudley were hedyd at the Towr Hill./ & þe XVII day of Septe*m*bre, at nyght, was a gret fire in Wod stred and next Chepe, & IIII or V howsis brent./ It*em*, on Seynt Mathe*us* day, M. Fithwill*iam*, alde*r*man, was chosen sheryff of
[[1] leaf 237] Londo*n* a-gayn, and he rode in to [1]the co*n*trey / & wold not be fownd to co*m* to his answer; wherfor, on Myghelmas evyn, he was disgracid of his clok, & also of his fredo*m* of þe cite, & to fyne M[l]. m*ar*k*is* for his dishobedyens. & þe same day, M. Rest, alde*r*man & gros*er*, was chosen sheryff, & þ*er* was sworn at Yeld-hall forth-with.

1511 . . Henry Keybill, groc*er*. John Mylborn, drap*er*. } a° III°
John Rest, groc*er*. }

* This yer, IX s*er*uant*is* of þe coyff made.*
This yere, on Newyeris day, was born Harry, þe Kyng*is* first chyld, & he dyed w*ith*-in a moneth.
Also, in August, my Lord Haward, Sir Edward Haward, & John Hopton, tok II Scottyshe shippis þ*at* robbed on the see, & browght the*m* to London, & þe captayn, callid þe Lyon of Scotland / & all þe o*þ*er Skottis werre browght to þe Bishope of York*is* place, & þ*er* were kept as p*r*esoners w*ith* gret favo*ur*, & met & drynk ynowgh.

* . . . * later additions, in different ink.

1512 . . Roger Acheley, draper. Nicholas Shelton, mercer. Robert[1] Myrfyn, skyner. } a° III°

This yere þe Mair tok good hed to þe markettis.[2]

1513 . . Wylliam Copynger, fishemonger. Robert Holdernes, ha[berdasher.] Sir Richard Haddon, mercer. Robert Fenrutter, goldsmyth. } a° V°

This yere dyed M. Copynger / & M. Haddon chosen Mair. Item þis yer þe Kyng went over in to Frans with many lordis; & þer he gate Turwyn, & Torney, & many oþer townis./ & þer was takyn at a skyrmysh, I duke & I erle of Frans, with many moo / & þe duk & þe erle wer browght to London / & wer her in þe cort / till they made ther rawnsom.

Item, this yer þe Skottyshe Kyng cam in to Ynglond with a gret power, whan þe Kyng was in France; & with hym mett þe Erle of Surrey with a gret power; & þer þe Skottyshe Kyng was slayn in þe fild / & his ded body was browght to Rychemont. & at þat fild was my Lord Amerall, with his maryners, callyd 'the black gard.'[2]

1514 . . Wylliam Brown, mercer. John Dawys, gro[cer]. Sir John Tate, mercer. John Bryggis, draper. Roger Bafford, mercer. }

This yere dyed William Brown, beyng Mair; & for hym chosen Sir John Tate./ Also this yer, aff[ore] Mydsomer, dyed John Dawes, beyng sheryff; & for hym chosen, Roger Bafford, mercer.[2]

[leaf 237, back] ✠ Henrici VIII[1] a° VII°

1515 . . George Monockis, draper. Jhamis Gerford, mercer. John Mondy, goldsmy[th].[2] }

[1—1] Christian name added in a different hand and paler ink.
[2] Blanks follow, which were not filled up.

1516 . . Wyll*iam* Butler, groc*er* | Henr*e* Worley, goldsmyth. | Will*iam* Bayly, draper.[1] | a° VIII°

1517 . . John Rest, groc*er*. | Thom*as* Sem*er*, *mercer*. | John Thruston, goldsmyth. | a° VIII° IX°

This yere was a risyng [of] prentisys on May day; & many of them were hangid in Chepe-side, & in many other placis in London / vppon XV parre of galowssys.[1]

1518 . . Thom*as* Exmew, goldsmyth. | Thom*as* Baldry, *mercer*. | Raff Symondis, fish[monger]. | a° IX°

This yere was an acte made to dryve the comen beggars owt of London; & offessers made for the same purpose / & þe beggers amyttyd to wer a Seynt Georgis crose in a shild.[1]

1519 . . Robert Myrfyn, skynner. | John Alenn, *mercer*. | Jhamis[2] Spencer, vynter.[1]

1520 . . Jhamis Gerford, *mercer*. | Will*iam* Wilkynson, draper. | a° XI° | Nich. Partriche, grocer.[1] | a° XII°

1521 . . John Bryggis, draper. | John Keme, *mercer*. | John Skevyngton, tailor. | a° XIII°

This yere the Duke of Bokyngham was behedid at þe Towr Hill abowt Wytsontid / & was buryed at the Frere Augustyns in London.

Item, þis yere was made x seruantis of þe coyff; & þe fest kept at þe Bishop of Elis place in Holborn. *& þe newe ovyns in Sowthwark were begon to make.*[1]

[1] Blanks for events left and not filled up.
[2] Corrected from "Thomas."
* . . . * later addition, in different ink.

1522 . John Mylborn, draper. — John Breteyn, tailour. Thomas Pergette, salter. — a° XIIII°

This yere þe Emprowr of Almeyn com to London, þe Fryday, þe VI^te^ day of Juyn, & the Kyng in his company, & all þe statis of this realme / & XIII[1] pageantis made in London, which cost (as was said) M^l^ li. & more. & all chanons, freres & pristis, in þer best copis, sensyng in euery stret / & craftis stondyng in ordre / & þe Crosse in Chepe new gilt / & þe Cety lent þe Kyng þat same tyme XX M^l^ li./ þer-of þe grocers 2000 li. as men said.

[leaf 233]

1523 . . John Mondy, goldsmyth. — John Rudston, draper. John Channey, skyner, & secondary of þe Cownt. — a° XIV°

This yer was kept a parlament at þe Blackfreres in London, & endyd at Westminster / & ther was grantid þat men shuld be taxid by þer othes, what they be worth / & pay to þe Kyng of þer goodis, a sertayn.

Item, this yer cam þe Kyng of Denmark in to Ynglond, & his Quene, & had good cher of þe Kyng & lordis; & was her skarse a moneth / & so departyd in to Flanders.

¶ And the Duke of Sothfolk, with a gret power, went ouer in to France, & ther lay all the wynter, & wo[n] dyueris townys./ Item, þis yere George Monockis was chosen Mair, & wold not tak it vpon hym; & þer-for he was condempned in M^l^ markis; & than after, was Thomas Baldry chosen.

1524 . . Thomas Baldry, mercer. — Mychaell English, merser. Nych. Genyns, skyner. — a° XVI°

This yere, in Februare, III of the men þat wold haue made insurreccion at Coventre / were hangid, draven, & quartered, at London / & the rypears sold fish at London Hall in þe Lent./ Item, þis yere, after Mydsomer, cam in

[1] "many" struck out, the number "XI. II." inserted instead.

þe Erle of Angwyshe, a Skottish lord, owt of Frans, & his broder / & had good chere, & so departid *in* to Scotland.

1525 . . Sir Wyll*iam* Bayly, draper. — Raff Dodmer, mercer. / Will*iam* Roche, draper. — a° XVII°

This yere, Francysco, þe Frenche kyng, was takyn beffore Pavya *in* Ytaly, & þe Kyng of Navern & many o*þer* lord*is* & p*rincis* takyn & slayn, among who*m* Rich*ard* de la Pole was slayn / on þe day of Seynt Mathewe, þ*at* was þe 24 day of Februar*e*, 1524.

Item, on Seynt Grygor*is* evy*n* next after, was a gret marche *in* London, & many fires, & wyne dro*n*kyn in þe nyght, & þe Maire rode abowt þe cite & to þe Towr Hill / & þ*er* þe Kyng made a banket, & on Seynt Grygoris day þe Kyng & the Quen wer at Powlis at a solom masse. & þ*er* was "Te Deu*m* laudam*us*" song solemply, & in som*er* after was a gener*all* pece cried / betwen Ynglond & France / & a busshell of bay salt was sold for IIII s. VIII d. a moneth affore Cristmas, tyll þ*er* cam shipis owt of France.

* This yere þe Maire tok good hede to the m*ar*kett*is*.*

1526 . . John Alyn, m*er*cer. — John Cauerton, haberda[sher]. / Chr*ist*ofer Askne, draper.[1] — a° XVIII[o]

1527 . . Sir Thom*as* Sem*er*, mercer. — [Stephyn][2] Pecok, hab[erdasher]. / Nycholas Lambard, gr[ocer]. — a° 19°

[leaf 238, back] Henrici VIII

1528 . . Jham*us* Spens*er*, vyntener. — John Hardy, haberdasher. / Will*iam* Holis, mercer. — a° 20°

1529 . . Sir John Rudston, draper. — Raff Waryn, mercer. / John Longe, salter. — a° 21°

* . . . * later addition, in different ink.

[1] Blank left for events.

[2] Blank for Christian name in MS., but cf. below, 1533.

[1529] . . This yere, Raff Rowlet, goldsmyth, was chosen sheryf; & þe Kyng wrot for hym; & so he was escused for þe yere / and than was chosen Watter Champyon, draper.

1530 . . Sir Raff Dodmere, mercer. Mychaell Dormer, mercer. Water Champyon, draper. } a° 22°

This yere, Raff Rowlett, goldsmyth, was chosen sheryf; & he wold not take yt, but went to Sent Albons / & than, on Myghelmas evyn, was chosen Robert Amadas, goldsmyth; & þe Kyng wrot for hym, & so he was eskused./ & than, þe morowe after Myghelmas day, was chosen Richard Choppyn, talowchandeler; & he was sworn by & by at Yeld-hall / & he was changid in to a skarlet gown & clok, & a chayn of gold abowt his nekk, & a hors redy at þe dore; & so went to Westminster.[1]

a° 1531 . Sir Thomas Pargetter, salter. William Dawnse, mercer. Richard Choppyn, talowchandeler.

Thys yere, þe IIII^th^ or V^th^ day of Novembre, was a gret wynde þat blew down many howsis in þe contrey / & tylis, & thecche, & trees. And after folowyng was suche a hie tyde þat yt drownyd all þe marsshis on Essex side / & on Kent side in þe yle of Tenet & other placis, & yt dystroyed myche cattell; and also yt dydde myche hurte in þe cost of Flanders, as in Zelond, *etc.*

Item, my lord Cardynall died, & was buried at Leycetter./ Item, þer was on skaldyd in Smythfild, for poysenyng of dyueris men of þe Bisshop of Rochesters howse.[1]

1532 . . Sir Nicholas Lambard, grocer. Richard Gresham, mercer. Edlbard Altham, cloth-werker.

This yere, þe IIII^th^ day of Decembre, Sir Gryffyn Rise was behedid at þe Towr Hill / [&] burned at Crossid Freres; & þe same day, William Huys, his seruant, was drawen to Tyburn / & þer hangid & quartered, & his hed set on þe brigge[2] / & his quarters at IIII gatis.

Item, a-bowt Alhalowtide was suche gret wyndis þat distroyed many shippis; and þer was suche hie floddis þat

[1] *Blanks follow.* [2] London Bridge.

overflowid mychе lond *in* Zelond, Flandres, Holond & Braband/ wit*h* many townys & many peple drownyd./ and
[K]yng [at C]aleis at þat tyme, þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe French Kyng were to-gether at Caleis & at Boleyn wit*h* gret Royaltie / & manye lord*is* & knyght*is* wit*h* them, on both p*ar*tis.

Item, þe . . .[1] day of . . . .[1] a prist was hangid at þe Towr Hill for clippyng of gold.

Item, III herytyk*is* brent *in* Smythfild, þat ys to say: Rich*ard* Boyffild, monk / & a powche-maker, & Will*ia*m Bayman, gentilman.

[leaf 239] H. VIII[i] a° XXV°

1533 . . Sir Stephyn Pecok, haberdassher. Rich*ard* Raynold*is*, mercer. Rich*ard* Pynson, bocher. John Martyn, bocher. } a° 25 and John Prist, grocer, sheryff[2]

This yere, the XXIX day of May, the Maire of London, wit*h* þe alder*men* *in* scarlet gownys / went in a barge to Grenwiche / wit*h* all þe felyshippis in London *in* barg*is* wit*h* þer baners, as they were wont to bryng þe Maire to Westmynster / & the bachelers barge hangid wit*h* cloth of gold on þe best maner, wit*h* a galey to wayt vppon her, & a foyst / wit*h* a best þer-in / which shote many gonnes. And ther they fett Quen Anne vp to the Towr of London / & *in* þe way, on lond, abowt Lymost,[3] were shot many gret chambres of gonnes; & II of þe Kyng*is* shippis þat lay by Lymoste shot many gret gonnes / and at þe Towr, or she cam on londe, þer was shott vnnumerable many gonnes.

And þe XXXI day of May, which was Wyt-son evyn, she was conveyd *in* a chariot from þe Towr of London to York Place, callid Whit Hall, at Westminster./ & at her departyng from þe Towr, þer was a shote of gonnes, which was innumerable to menys thynkyng / & þer *in* London, dyueris paiant*is* / þat ys to say: oon at Greschirch,
item, oon at Ledon hall,
item, oon at þe gret Comdyt,
item, oon at þe Standarde,
item, þe Crosse *in* Chepe newe trymmed,
item, at þe condyte at Powlis gate,

at the coronacion of Quene Anne

[1] Blanks in the MS. [2] and . . . sheryff] added along the margin, upper part of letters of the name cut off; supplied from a later passage. [3] Limehouse.

item, at Powlis gate, a branch of rosis,
item, withowt at þe Est end of Powlis,
item, at þe condyt in Flet stret.

& she was accompyned first, Frenche men in cran colowred velvet / & I whit sleve, & þer horses trappid, & whit crossis þeron. Than rode jentylmen / than knyghtis / & lordis in þer degree / & þer was II hattis of mayntenans, & many chariottis / with ladis, & many jent[il] women on horsback folowyng þe chariottis; and all þe constables in London wer in þer best a-ray with whit staves in þer hondis, to mak rome / & to wayt vpon þe Quene as farre as *. . . .* & ther rode with her XVI Knyghtis of the Bathe, & on Whitsonday she was crownyd at Westminster with gret solempnyte / & justis at Weste[m]ynster all þe Wytson halydais / & the fest[1] was kept in Westminster Hall / & þe justis affore York Place, callid Whit Hall.

This yere, in þe begynnyng of Septembre, Quene Anne was delyuerid of a woman child at Gremwiche, which child was named Elizabeth.[2]

Item, this yere forreyn bochers sold fleshe at Ledon Hall / for þe bochers of þe Cite of London denyed to sell beff for ob. the H. & motton for ob. & d. q[s]. the pownd accordyng to the acte of parlament.[3] This yer, in Septembre, John Martyn, sheryf, [dyed] þe *. . .* day of Septembre / & John Pryst, grocer, was chosen sheryf, þe XVIII day of Septembre / to kepe owt tyll Myghelmas.

[leaf 239, back] a° H. r. 25°

1534 . . Sir Christofer Asene, draper. — Sir Wylliam Forman, haberdasher. — Sir Thomas Rytson, mercer.

This yere, þe XXIII day of Novembre, prechid at Powlys Crosse þe Abbot of Hide./ & þer stod on a skaffold, all þe sermond tyme, þe holy maid of Kent callid [Elizabeth] Barton[4] / & II monkis of Canturbury / & II frere obseruantis / & II prystis & II lay men; & after þe sermond / went to þe Towr.

[1] MS. ferst

[2] The name added in later hand on a blank left for it.

[3] Stowe's *Annales*, ed. 1592, p. 959: "It was this yeere enacted, that butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by weight, beefe for *a halfe penny* the pound, and mutton for *three farthings*," etc. (obolus—obolus & denarii quadrans.)

[4] Blank left in MS. for the Christian name, which I have supplied from Stowe.

— *Blanks in the MS.*

¶ Also this yere, on Palme Son-day evyn, which was þe XXVIII day of Marche, was a gret sodeyn tempest of wynd, & brak opyn II wyndowes at Whit Hall at Westminster / and torned vp þe lede of þe Kyngis newe tenes play at York Place, and brak of þe tylis of III goldsmythis howses in Lombard Stret / & foldyd vp þe ledis of Pewterers Hall, & cast yt down in to þe yarde, & blewe down many tylis of howsis in London, & tres abowt Shordyche.

¶ Item, þe first day of Aprell, which was "tenebre" Wedynsday / Wolf & his wyf, þat kylled þe II Lombardis in a bot vppon Temmys, were hangid vppon II gybettis by þe water side, betwen London Brige & Westmynster / and on þe Monday in Ester wek þe woman was buried at the Crossid Freres in London.

¶ Item, þe XX day of Aprell / þe parson of Mary Aldermary Chirch in London was drawen on a hirdyll, from[1] þe Towr of London in to þe Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedid.

Item, II obseruantis freres drawen on a hurdyll / & bothe hangid & hedyd.

Item, II monkis of Canterbury,—on was callid Doctor Borkyng,—drawen on a hurdyll to Tyborn, and ther hangid & hedid.

Item, þe holy maid of Kent, calid Elizabeth[2] Barton, was drawen on a hurdyll alon to Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedyd; & all þer hedis set on London Brigge / & on þe gattis of London.

¶ Item, þe XI day of July, þe lord Dakers of þe North was conveyed from þe Towr of London to Westminster, to receive jugement for treason / but ther he was quyt by a queste of lordis.

¶ Item, all men, Ynglishe & oþer, beyng in Ynglond, were sworn to be trewe to þe Kyng, & his heiris betwen Quen Anne & hym begotten, & for to be begotten.

¶ Item, þe Lord Thomas Garrard off Yrelond behedid þe bishoppe of Dulyne, callid Doctor Alen / as he wold com in to Ynglond.

¶ Item, a generall peace cried betwen þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe Scottyshe Kyng, for þer lyff tyme.

[1] MS. for

[2] "Elizabeth," later insertion on blank left for it; in a previous entry the writer forgot to fill up the blank.

¶ Item, þer was a gret sodeyn storme in þe narowe see, & II shippus of þe Selond flete were lost, with clothe & men & all, for they sonke in the see.

[1535] . Sir John Champneys { Nicholas Leveson, mercer. Wylliam Denham, yremonger, beyng alderman.

¶ This yere, in Novembre, cam ouer þe high Admyrall of Fraunce, as inbassatoure from þe Frensh Kyng / & he had gret gyftis / & his costis paid for as longe as he was in the realme.

¶ Item, þe IIII[th] day of May, the Prior of the Charter-hows of London, & II other monkis of þe Charter-howsis in oþer placis / & þe father of þe place at Syon, beyng in a gray abbyt, and a prist, which was, as men said, the vycor of Thistyworth / were drawen all from þe Towr of London to Tyborn, & þer hangyd, & þer bowellis brent / þer hedis cut of & quartered, & þer hedis & quarters / som set on London Brigge, and þe rest vppon all þe gatis of London / & at þe Charter-howss gate.

[leaf 240] ¶ Also shortly after, þe Kyng causid his own hed to be nottyd & cut short / so þat his here was not half an ynche long / & so were all þe lordis, & all knyghtis, gentylmen, & seruyng men þat cam to þe corte.

¶ Item, on Wytson evyne was a gret thonder at London.

¶ Item, þe IIII day of Juyn / a man & a woman, born in Flanders, were brent in Smythfild for heresye.

¶ Item, þe XIX day of Juyn, III monkis of þe order of Charter-hous were drawen from þe Towr to Tyborn, & þer hangid & quartered / & þer hedis on þe Brige, and þer quarters on þe gatis.

¶ Item, þe XXII day of Juyn, þe Bishoppe of Rochester was behedid at þe Towr Hill / the hed set on London Brige / & þe body buryed in Barkyng chirch-yard.

¶ Item, þe VI day of Julii / Sir Thomas Mor, þat somtym was Chanseler of Ynglond, was behedid at þe Towr Hill / his hed set on þe Brigge, and þe body buryed in the Towre.

¶ Also this yer þe power & auctoryte of þe pope was vtterly made frustrat & of non effecte within þis realme / & þe Kyng

callid 'suppreme hed, vnder God, of þe chirch of Ynglond'./ & þat was red *in* þe chirch eue*ry* Festyvall day / & þe popes name was scrapid owt of eue*ry* masse bok & o*þer* bok*is* / & was callid Bishop of Rome.

¶ Also Thom[a]s Garrard, þat was son & heire to þe Erle of Kyldare / yelded hym-self *in* Yrelond to þe lord Lenard, m*ar*ques / to be at þe Kyng*is* pleasure / & the II^de^ day of Octobre / he was put *in* þe To*wr* of London.

[1536]. . S*ir* John Alyn, m*erc*er. Hu*m*ffrey Mo*n*mowthe, drap*er*.
John Coot*is*, salt*er*.

At þe begy*n*nyng of þ*er* tyme, þe sheryff*is* put a-way, eche of the*m*, VI se*r*iant*is* & VI yeme*n*, tyll they were co*m*pellid by þe Como*n* Co*n*saill / to tak the*m* agayn.

¶ Item, þe canell-rakers of Londo*n* had hornes to blow, to geve folk*is* warnyng to cast owt ther duste.

¶ Item, eue*ry* ma*n* þat had a well wit*h*in his howse, to drawe it III tymes *in* þe we[k], to washe the stret*is*.

¶ Item, Friday þe XII day of Novembre, was a gret gene*r*all p*r*ocessyon; & begon at Powlis, & went vp to Ledon Hall, & by Seynt Magnus corne*r*, & so a-longe Te*m*mes stret, & vp at Walbrok / & so thorowe Bugge Rowe, & so to Powlis.

And þ*er* went first þe II bedell*is* of þe beggers, wit*h* þ*er* staves *in* þ*er* hond*is* / & after the*m* all þe wayt*is* of Londo*n*, playing, & other mynstrell*is*; and than all þe children of scoles *in* Londo*n*, wit*h* bok*is* *in* þ*er* hond*is*, & all þ*er* masters folowyng. And after them freres & chanons, all *in* copes.

Item, after the*m*, þe clark*is* & prist*is*, all in copes.

Item, monk*is* after, þat ys to say, Westmi*n*ster, Barmsey, & all o*þer* abowt London, all in coopes.

And than IIII abbott*is* mytered, & III byshoppis mytered / among whom þe byshop off London went vnder a canype / wit*h* the sacrame*n*t / in a crosse þat he bare *in* his hond, & se*r*tayn gren torches burnyng abowt þe same / wit*h* many mynstrell*is*.

And than cam þe Mayre *in* black velvet, with a coler of gold abowt his neck / & þe aldermen *in* scarlett, & all chaynes of gold; & III co*m*meners þat had ben sheryff*is*,

folowed in scarlet, & chaynes of gold abowt *þer* neck*is* / & tha*n* þe yema*n*ry of þe me*r*sers wen[t] wi*th* *þer* crymysyn saten hod*is* / and all the Craft*is* in London *þat* were of any lyver[y] went i*n* *þer* best lyvery / in-so-myche *þat* wodmongers went / which was ne[uer] sene beffore, as old men sayd . . . . t . . . . pewterers ca*m* last of all, th . . .

NOTES.

4. (*No. 73 c in the catalogue table at end of introduction*). *Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc., 23), p. 57.

1 me walked on] went in a mery *W.* 5 he] sche 6 I am a musket both fair and gent *W.* 7 nygh] al 10 lowd gan he crye] he gan sey 13–16 *Instead of these lines, W. has:*

Al crysten pepull behold and se,
This world is but a vanyte;
And replet with necessyte;
Timor, etc.
Wak I or sclep, ete or drynke,
Whan I on my last end do thynk,
For grete fer my sowle do shrynke;
Timor, etc.
God graunte us grace hym for to serve
And be at owr end whan we sterve,
And frome the fynd he us preserve;
Timor, etc.

5. The Latin head-lines are from Psalm 61. 11 (Flügel).

7. (73 *g in catalogue table*). *Variations from the text of MS. Add.* 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. 106, p. 274):

Heading: Jhesus autem hodie Regressus est a iordane *Add.* 2 by] *with* 3 þat] the 4 dilectus *om. Add.* 5 in]& 6 was *om. Add.* 14 was] were at] in iordayne *Add.* *The Add. MS. version has* "Hic est filius meus" *only, as burden to stanzas* 2, 3, 4, and 5 (*where* "ipsum audite" *in Ball. is quite out of place*).

8. 20 erat: *so MS.*; er[i]t *Flügel.*

9. (120 *b in catal. table*). *Chief variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 36:

3 From N. to G.] To N. in G. (cf. 49, 3). 5 He m. a m. in a pl.] He fond the mayd al in hyr place 7 And seyd, Al heyl, full of grace 9 ff. *run in W.:*

Thou shalt conseyve and ber a chyld,
Thouȝ thou with syn wer never defyled;
Thou hast fond grace, thou Mary myld,
With *nova.*
The byrd abasshyd of all ble,
Answerd and sayd, How may this be?
Man thorow kynd towchyd never me,
With *nova.*
The angell seynd unto that free,
The *holy gost* shal lyȝt in the,
God and man in on shal be,
With *nova.*
Syx monthys is ner gon,
Syn Elyzab*eth con*seyvyd Johan;
She that was *barren* [will] a babe have [borne,
With *nova.*
The ree . . . . d unto the fere (*Flügel*: The [ ] unto; *Holthausen cj.*: The maydyn sayd unto)
Now hys we . . . . e don in me here,
(*Flügel*: Now hys w[orde b]e don)
And Godes maydyn now se me here,
With *nova.*

22 The reading *lyȝt* (in Wright's text) seems to be the correct one, "though *plyght* 'promised' makes a sort of sense" (H. Bradley). *The anagrammatic pun on "EVA"—"AVE" in the title, is from a Latin hymn* (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, II, p. 55, No. 363, l. 7): Verbum bonum et suave | pandit intus in conclave | et ex Eva formans ave, | Evae verso nomine.

10. (120 *c in catal. table*).

19 Whan þat flowr began to spred & hys blosomys for to woyde] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 443) suggests "brede" or "sede" (i.e. "go to seed," cf. *Rom. Rose* 4344,

Anelida and Arcite 306) for "woyde." to avoid the repetition, but cf. l. 18. *Flügel*, for hys bewte (cf. l. 21) *Holthausen.*—*Qu.* for **al** bewte (=for one that is *all beautiful*, cf. Song of Solomon 4. 7: thou art all fair, my love [tota pulchra es, amica mea])?—The allegorical conception of Jesus as the flower from the root of Jesse, is from Isaiah 11. 1.—See also No. 59, l. 2.

22 spred] Holthausen suggests "spede,"

40 for ay bewte *MS.*] for her bewte

11. (120 *d in Catal. table*).

Wright, *Spec. of old Christm. Car.* (Percy Soc. IV), p. 11 (Sloane MS. 2593, leaf 71 r°) (the same *Songs and Carols* 1855, Warton Club IV, p. 68; *a song with the same heading, but otherwise different: ibid.* p. 78).

Man, be glad in hall and bour,
This tyme was born our savyour.

In this tyme Cryst haȝt us sent
His owyn sone in present,
To dwelle with us verement,
To ben our helpe and socour.
In this tyme ros a sterre cler
Over Bedlem, as bryȝt as fer,
In tokenyng that he hadde non per,
Lord, God, kyng, and emperour.
In this tyme it is be-falle,
He that deyid for us alle,
Born he was in assis stalle,
Of Mary, that swete flour.
In this tyme kemyn thre kynges,
He kemyn fro fer, with ryche thinges,
For to makyn here offerynges,
On here knen with gret honour.
In this tyme prey we
To hym that deyid on the tre,
On us have mercy and peté,
And bryng us alle to his tour!

12. (120 *e in catal. table*).

Wright, Songs and Carols (Percy Soc., vol. 23), p. 21:

Of a rose, a lovely rose,
Of a rose I syng a song.
Lyth and lystyn, both old and ȝyng,
How the rose begane to spryng.
A fayyrer rose to owre lekyng
Sprong ther never in kynges lond.
V. branches of that rose ther ben,
The wych ben both feyer and clene;
Of a maydyn, Mary, hevyn qwene,
Ouȝt of her womb the branch sprong.
The branch was of gret honour,
That blyssed Mary shuld ber the flour;
Ther cam an angell ouȝt hevyn toure,
To breke the develes bondes.
The secund branch was gret of myȝt,
Yt sprong up on Cristmes nyȝt,
The sterres shone and lemeȝd bryȝt,
That man schuld se it both day and nyȝt.
The III. branch gan spryng and spred,
III. kynges than to branch gan led,
Tho to owre lady in hyr chyldbed,
Into Bethlem that branch sprong ryȝt.
The IIII. branch it sprong to hell,
The develes powre for to fell,
That no soule therin shuld dwell,
The braunch so blessedfully sprong.
The V. branch it was so so swote,
Yt sprong to hevyn both croppe and rote,
In every ball to ben owre bote,
So blessedly yt sprong.

Wright, Songs and Carols (Warton Club, IV, 1855), p. 16 (*MS. Sloane* 2593):

Of a rose, a lovely rose,
Of a rose is al myn song.
Lestenyt, lordynges, bothe elde and ȝynge,
How this rose began to sprynge;
Swych a rose to myn lykynge
In all this wor[l]d ne knowe I non.
The aungil cam fro hevene tour,
To grete Marye with gret honour,
And seyde sche xuld bere the flour,
That xulde breke the fyndes bond.
The flour sprong in heye Bedlem,
That is bothe bryȝt and schen;
The rose is Mary hevene qwyn,
Out of here bosum the blosme sprong.
The ferste braunche is ful of myȝt,
That sprong on Cyrstemesse nyȝt:
The sterre schon over Bedlem bryȝt,
That is bothe brod and long.
The secunde braunche sprong to helle,
The fondys power doun to felle;
Therin myȝt non sowle dw[e]lle;
Blessyd be the tyme the rose sprong.
The thredde branche is good and swote,
It sp[r]ang to hevene crop and rote,
Therin to dwellyn and ben our bote;
Every day it schewit in prystes hond.
Prey we to here with gret honour,
Che that bar the blyssid flowr,
Che be our helpe and our socour,
And schy[l]d us fro the fyndes hond.

13. (120 *f in catal. table*). *The version of MS. Add.* 5665 (as edited by B. Fehr in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. 106, p. 275):

Man asay and axe mercy while þou may

In synne yf þou thi lyffe haue ledde
amende the man & be not adrad.
God for the his mercy hathe sprade
Asay asay.
For thof thy synne be neuer so ille
Amende thy sylue man yf that þou wille
God will not that þou spylle
asay, asay.

For he that the so dere hathe boȝste
mercy he wolde that þou soȝste
Iff *thou* hit axske he nayes hit noȝte
asay asay.
Thy lyffe vn erthe her thus þou spende
Prayng to Jhesu þat þou notte shende
Then ioy & blisse shall be thyn ende
Asay, asay.

17. (120 *j in catal. table*). *Chief variations from Wright's MS.* (*Songs and Carols, Percy Soc.* 23, p. 33):

2 son] sonne is 5 in that] that *gret* 6 Mary he fell] a maydyn he kneyld.

For 9–16, *W. has:*

Heyll, Mary, full of grace,
God is with the and ever was;
He hath in the chosyn a place.
Letare.
Mari was afrayd of that syȝt,
That cam to her with so gret lyȝt.

Than seyd the angell that was so bryȝt,
Letare.
Be not agast of lest ne most,
In the is conseyvyd the holy gost,
To save the soules that war for-lost.
Letare.

18. (120 *k in catal. table*). *Text of Sloane MS.* 2593 (Wright, *Songs and Carols*, Warton Club IV, 1855, p. 79):

Nowel, el, el, el,
Now is wel that evere was woo.

A babe is born al of a may,
In the savasyoun of us,
To hom we syngyn bothe nyȝt and day,
Veni creator spiritus.
At Bedlem, that blyssid p[l]as,
The chyld of blysse born he was;
Hym to serve geve us gras,
O lux beata trinitas.
Ther come thre kynges out of the est,
To worchepe the kyng that is so fre,

With gold and myrre and francincens,
A solis ortus cardine.
The herdes herdyn an aungele cry,
A merye song then sungyn he,
Qwy arn ȝe so sore agast,
Iam ortus solis cardine.
The aungele comyn doun with on cry,
A fayr song then sungyn he,
In the worchepe of that chyld,
Gloria tibi, Domine.

The head-line in Ball. is the first stanza of an old Latin hymn (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, I, p. 49):

Conditor alme siderum,
aeterna lux credentium,
Christe redemptor omnium,
exaudi preces supplicum.

Also as heading to the first song in "*Hymnarium Sarisburiense*," London, J. Darling, 1851.

Flügel points to Daniel, *Thesaurus hymnologicus*, 1, 74; 4, 118, 368.

19. (120 *l in catal. table*). *Variations from Wright's MS.* (*Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc. 23, p. 60):

1 To the now own] der 2 The whyche was] That was a 3 a songe to] for to 5 mayd] maye 6 layd] laye 7 The prevyteys of heyn ther he saye *W.* 9 Qwhen 10 Thys] Hys 14 A] **Won** 14 a-noder] anodyris 15 To help that we be nott forsake *W.*

Variations from the text in Maitland-Rockstro's "English Carols" (1891, *from a roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.*), p. 25:

1 To] To the now 2 The wyche was] that were 3 a songe] to the 5 he

was] thou were 6–7 The preuytes of hevene forsothe thou say Qwan on crystys brest thou lay 10 Thys . . . mayd] Thou . . . maydyn 11 his] thy 13 hym] the 14 a-noder] a maydenys 15 Thou be oure helpe we be not forsake.

The version of MS. Add. 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. 106, p. 273):

Pray for vs thow prince of pesse
Amice cristi Johannes

To the now cristes derlyng
prince of pes the weche was mayden
[bothe olde & yong
mi soule ys sette to syng
Amice Cristi Johannes

On crists breste aslepe he lay
The priuets of heuen ther he say
For hes was so clene a may
Amice Christi Johannes.

Criste before pylet was broȝste
The clene maydyn forsoke hym noȝste
To dye with hym was all his thoȝste
Amice Christi Johannes.

Crists moder was hym be take
A mayden to be a nothers ys make
Troȝffe there helpe we shall not be forsake
Amice Cristi Johannes.

20. (120 *m in catal. table*). *Variations from Wright's text* (*Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc. 23, p. 95):

Tyrly tirlow] Tyrle, tyrle (*so throughout*) 2 Even abowt the middes off the nyght *W.* 3 Adown from heven thei saw cum a light *W.* 7 that gan] gane them 10 þat] who 11 the feyth wold fong] to the faith wold long 14 sons beme *W.* 15 leme] streme 20 *Additional two stanzas in W.*:

That we may cum unto his blysse,
Where joy shall never mysse,
Than may we syng in Paradice:
Tirle, tirle.

I pray yow all that be here,
Fore to syng and mak good chere,
In the worship off God thys yere.
Tyrle, tirle.

21. (120 *n in catal. table*).

Text of Sloane MS. 2593 (*Wright, Songs and Carols*, Warton Club, IV, 1855, p. 88):

Alma Redemptoris mater.

As I lay upon a nyȝt,
My thowt was on a mayde bryȝt
That men callyn Mary of myȝt,
Redemptoris mater.

To here cam Gabriel so bryȝt,
And seyde, "Heyl, Mari, ful of myȝt,
To be cald thou art adyȝt
Redemp."

After that word that mayde bryȝt
Anon conseyvyd God of myȝt
And therby wyst men that che hyȝt
R.

Ryȝt as the sunne schynit in glas,
So Jhesu in his moder was,
And therby wyt man that che was
R.

Now is born that babe of blys,
And qwen of hevene is moder is;
And therfore think me that che is
R.

After to hevene he tok his flyȝt,
And ther he sit with his fader of myȝt;
With hym is crownyd that lady bryȝt,
Redemptoris mater.

Text from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr. (p. 9 *of Fuller Maitland and Rockstro, English Carols of the XVth Century*, London, Leadenhall Press, 1891):

Alma redemptoris mater.

As I lay vp on a nyth.
My thowth was on a berd so brith
That men clepyn marye ful of myth
Redemptoris mater.

(L)o here cam gabryel wyth lyth.
And seyd heyl be thou blysful wyth.
To ben clepyd now art thou dyth
Redemptoris mater.

At that wurd that lady bryth
Anon conseyuyd god ful of myth
Than men wyst well that sche hyth
Redemptoris mater.

(Q)wan ihesu on the rode was pyth,
Mary was doolful of that syth
Til sche sey hym ryse vp rith,
Redemptoris mater.

Jhesu that syttyst in heuene lyth,
Graunt vs to comyn beforn thi sith
wyth that berde that is so brith,
Redemptoris mater.

22. (120*o in catal. table*). Wright, *Songs and Carols* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 52:

In Bedlem, that fayer cyte,
Was born a chyld that was so fre,
Lord and prince of hey degre,
Iam lucis orto sidere.
Jhesu, for the lowe of the,
Chylder wer slayn grett plente
In Bedlem that fayer cyte,
A solis ortus cardine.

As the sune schynyth in the glas,
So Jhesu of hys moder borne was;
Hym to serve God gyffe us grace,
O lux beata Trinitas.
Now is he oure Lord Jhesus;
Thus hath he veryly vysyt us;
Now to mak mery among us,
Exultet celum laudibus.

The simile "As the sun shineth through the glass, so Jesus in her body was," may have been suggested by the following lines in an old Latin hymn (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, I, p. 63): *Ut vitrum non laeditur | sole penetrante, | sic illaesa creditur | virgo post et ante.*
For the line "*Christe redemptor omnium*," see Daniel, *Thesaurus hymnologicus*, I, 256 (No. 243, 1); for "*Hostis Herodes impie*" ibid. I, 147 (120,1).

25. (120*r in catal. table*). For the Latin lines in this hymn see Daniel's *Thesaurus hymnologicus*: *Christe redemptor omnium* I, 256 (No. 243, 1); *Aeterne rex altissime* I, 196 (No. 162, 1); *Aurora lucis rutilat* I, 83 (No. 79, 1); *Vox clara ecce intonat*, I, 76 (No. 73, 1).—All the eight Latin lines of the song are also to be found as initial lines of hymns in Chevalier's *Repertorium Hymnologicum* (Louvain, 1892–1897).

28. (120*u in catal. table*).
St. 4, l. 3: he doth to you say] as this does not rhyme with *here* and *fere*, Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 444) suggests: "he doth you *lere*." Flügel (*Anglia* 26, 242) observes that "What cher?" of the burden might supply the rhyme, which is rhythmically impossible, unless we read "he **sayth**: 'What cher?'" and then let the **whole** burden follow. For we can hardly suppose that the poet could not find a rhyme in such an easy case as that.

29. (120*v in catal. table*). *Chief variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 68:

Heading in W.: Off the 5 joyes of owr lady.
A, a, a, a, gaude celi domina.

4 Sua] Tua 7 And sayd, Mary, ful of charyte *W.* 8 *Ave, plena gracia W.* (*Officiaris* in Ball. is meant for *Efficieris*).
11 syn talkyng] sorow and changyng 12 Inexsa *est*] Enixa es 14 dyght] pyght
15 *in* all menys] and layd in 17 ff.—

The fourth joy was on Holy Thursday,
Whan God to heven tok hys way,
God and man withowten nay,
Ascendit supra sydera.
The fyfth joy is for to come
At the dredful day of dome,

Whan he shal deme us al and some,
Ad celi palacia.
Mary to serve God gyve us grace,
And grete her with joys in every place,
To cum afor hyr sones face
In seculorum secula.

30. (120*w in catal. table*).
59. "skyrte" and "scrype," as the rhyme shows, changed their places by a scribal mistake.

33. (120*z in catal. table*).
1. A babe is born, to blis vs brynge. Prof. Holthausen (*Anglia*, 17, 444) proposes the alteration: "us blis to brynge." But *brynge* might be subjunctive, and the subject ("he") not repeated from the parallel sentence; cf. 8 / 22: Whan Mary . . .

Thes word*is* hard, answered anon.—Or "brynge" might be an infinitive without its "to," because the poet could not squeeze it in (see foll. note).

32 "To see" is in the MS.; "to" was omitted by Flügel (in "Festschrift für Hildebrand") and supplied by Holthausen; but in l. 34, where Holthausen also conjectures "To be so naylid" the MS. has only "Be," and here again, as in l. 1, we might have an infinitive without "to" before us.

45 For rhyme's sake, Holthausen proposes to alter "grace" to "bliss."

35. (120 *bb in catal. table*). *This piece is run on in the MS., with verse-ends indicated by strokes* (/).—*Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols,"* Percy Soc. 23, p. 12:

headl. 4 any *om. W.* headl. 7 Lullay, by, by, lullay *W.*

1 This *W.* 2 and to hyr chyld sayd *W.*

3 My sone, my broder, my fader deyr *W.* 4 hayd *W.*

5–7 My swete byrd,
Thus it ys betyde,
Thow thou be kyng veray; *W.*

10 lully, lulley] lullay *W.* (*so throughout*).

18–19 The chyld than spak in hys talkyng, and to his moder sayd, *W.*

20 I bekydde am kyng *W.* 21 thowgh] thar *W.* now *om. W.*

23–24 For aungeiles bry3t
Dene to me ly3t,
Thou knowest it ys no nay (*this line has dropt out in Ball.*);
(And of that sy3t) etc. *W.*

25 Thou mayest *W.* 26 And] To *W.*

34 Now, swet son, syn thou art kyng, *W.* 35 lyest þou thus] art thou layd *W.*

36 & . . . riche] Why ne thou ordende thi *W.* 37 ryche] gret *W.*

38 by] it is *W.* 39 The . . . myght] That kyng or knyght *W.*

40 riche] good *W.*

41 But . . . lulley] And than among
It wer no wrong
To syng, by, by, lullay, *W.*

51 Mary . . . drawe]

Mary moder, I am thi chyld, thow I be layd in stall,
Lordes and dukes shal worrshyp me and so shall kynges all. *W.*

55 But you shall] ȝe shall well *W.* 57 To me will cum] Shal come *W.*

59 your] thi *W.* 68 Jhesu . . . say] Now tell me, swet son, I the pray, *W.*

69 As . . . dere] thou art me leve and dere *W.*

70 shall I serue] shuld I kepe *W.* 71 the right good] the glad of *W.*

72 For all *W.* 74 knoweste it] wetyste full *W.*

75 Both . . . till] And for all thys
I wyll the kys, *W.*

85 Mary . . . Take] My der moder, whan tym it be, Thou take *W.*

88 & in . . . full ofte] And in thi arme, Thou hyl me warme, And kepe ny3t and day; *W.*—*There is evident confusion both in W. and Ball., the original scheme being* (*abab ccd eed*):

Mary moder, I pray þe,
Take me vp on loft,
[And sett me ry3t vpon þi kne,] (*so Edinb. MS., see below*).
And dance me now full ofte (*or:* & handell me full soft);

& in thyn arme
Thow lappe (*or* hyl) me warme
And kepe ny3t and day;
& yf I wepe
& will not slepe,
Than syng 'by, by, (lully,) lulley.'

90 & yf] If *W.* 91 will] may *W.* 92 Than] Thou *W.*

100–103 Jhesu . . . skyll] Now, swet son, syn it is so, that all thyng is at thi wyll, I pray the graunte me a bone, yf it be both ry3t and skyll. *W.*

104 *ff.* What . . . day] That chyld or man That wyl or kan Be mery upon my day, *W.*

107 them] hem *W.*

J. Julian, quoting Wright's version in his "*Dictionary of Hymnology*" s.v. *Carols* (209a), adds: "It is set (in modernised English to an old English air) and beautifully harmonised by Dr. Steggall, in *Christmas Carols, by the Rev. Henry Ramsden Bramley, M.A., and John Stainer, Esq., M.A., Mus. D., No.* 25."

The version of MS. Add. 31922 [*Royal MSS. App.* 58] (as edited by Ew. Flügel in "*Anglia*" XII, 270, and in his "*Ne. Lesebuch*," p. 119):

Thys ender ny3th [leaf 50b]
I saw a sy3th
A ster as bry3th as day
And euer among
A maydyn song[:]
by by baby lullay
Thys vyrgyn clere [leaf 51a]
wythowtyn pere
vnto hur son gane sing[:]
my son my lorde
my fathere dere
why lyest thow in hay[?]
me thenke be ryght
thow kyng & knyght
shulde lye in ryche array[!]
yet none the lesse
I will not cess
to syng by by lullay [!]
Thys babe full bayne
aunsweryd agayne[,]
& thus me thowght he sayde
I am a kyng
above all thyng
yn hay yff I be layde[!]
for ye shall see
that Kynges thre
shall cum on twelfe day[.]
for thys behest
geffe me [thy] brest [leaf 51b]
& syng by baby lullay[!]
My son I say
wythowttyn nay
thow art my derlyng dere
I shall the kepe
whyle thow dost slepe
& make the goode chere.

Another version, printed from a MS. in the Advocates' Libr., Edinb., in Rel. Ant. II. 76.

This endurs ny3t I see a svght,
A sterre schon bryght as day,
And everymeng a meden song
was, By, by, lulley!
This [endurs nyght].

This lovely lady sete and song,
and tyll hur chyld con say,
"My son, my lord, my fadur deyr,
why lyns thou thus in hey?
My none swete byrd, what art thu kyd
and knowus thi lord of ey?
Never the lesse I will not sesse
to syng, By, by, lulley!"
This [endurs nyght].

"My aune der son, to the I say
thou art me lefe and dere;
How schuld I serve the to pey
and plese on all manere?
All thi wyll I wyll fulfylle,
thou wottes ry3t well in fay;
Never the leyse I wyll not sesse,
to syng, By, by, lulley!"
This [endurs nyght].

"My dere moder, when tyme it be,
3e tak [me] up on loft,
And sett me ry3t apon 3our kne,
And hondul me full soft;
In 3our arme 3e kepe me warme,
both be nyght and day
Gyff I wepe and will not slepe,
to syng, By, by, lulley!"
This [endurs nyght].

"My aune dere son, sen it is thus,
that thou art lord of alle,
Thou shuld have ordent the sum bydyng

[*MS. Add. 31922*]

And all thy whylle (*/*)
I wyll fulfill
thou wotyst hyt well yn fay[.]
yet more then thys
I will the kys
and syng by baby lullay[.]

My moder swete
when I haue slepe[,]
then take me vp at last
vppon your kne
thatt [y]e sett me
and handell me full soft
& yn your arme
lap me ryght ‖ warme [leaf 52a]
& kepe me myght (*/*) & day
and yff I wepe
and can nott slepe
syng by by baby lullay.

My son my lorde
my father dere
syth all ys at thy wyll[,]
I pray the son
graunte me a bone
yff hyt be ryght & skylle[:]
that chylde or man
may euer come
be mercy on thys day[,]
to blys them bryng
& I shall syng
by by baby lullay[.]

My mother shene
of hevyn quene
your askyng shall I spede[,]
so that thy myrth
dysplease me nott
yn [wordys] ‖ nor in dede[,] [leaf 52b]
syng what ye wyll
so that ye fullfyll
my ten cōmaundements ay[,]
ay yow for to please
let them not sesse
to syng baby lullay.

[*MS. Advoc. Libr.*]

in sum kynge halle.
Me thenkus aryght [a kyng or a knyght],
shuld be in rich arey,
And ȝett for this I woll not seysse
to syng, By and lulley!"
This [endurs nyght].

"My aune dere son, to the I say,
me thynkus it is no laye,
That kyngus shuld com so fer to the,
and thu not to them deny.
Yow sarwn see the kyngus ·III·
apon the twelfe day,
And for that syȝt ȝe may be lyght,
to syng By, by, lollé!"
This [endurs nyght].

My aune der son, sen it is thus,
at all thyng is at wyll,
I pray the grant me a bone,
gyf it be ryght of skylle.
Chyld or man that will or can,
be mery on this gud day,
To hevun blysse grawnt hit us,
and syng, By, by, lulley!"
This . . .
[*D*(avid) *L*(aing)].

36. (120 *cc in catal. table*).

2 "bisshoppis & *prestis*" over an original "lordys" struck out.—and *prestis om. Flügel.*

37. (120 *dd in catal. table*). *Variations from Wright's text* (*Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc. 23, p. 96):

1 vycyce *W.* 2 is is (*so MS.*)] now be *W.* 4 And besyd his dignite *W.*
14 gret debate] ther is gret bate 15 For] and 20 owr eme-Cristyn] owr kyne
21 *with*owt] without the dore.

39. (120 *ff in catal. table*). *Text from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.* (*printed in "English Carols of the XVth Century," ed. Fuller Maitland and Rockstro, London, Leadenhall Press*, 1891, p. 9):

Now may we syngyn as it is
quod puer natus est nobis.

This babe to vs that now is bore.
Wundyrful werkys he hath i-wrowt.
he will not lese that was i-lore
but boldly a3en it bowth.
And thus it is
ffor sothe i-wys.
he askyth nouth but that is hys.
This chaffare louyd he rith weel.
The prys was hey & bowth ful dere
Qwo wold suffre and for vs feele
As dede that prince was owtyn pere
And thus it is, (etc.).
Hys raunsum for vs hath i-payd.
Of resoun than we owyn to ben hys,
Be mercy askyd and he be prayd.
We may be rith kalange blys.
And thus it is, (etc.).
To sum parpos God made man.
I leve weel to saluacyoun
Qwat was his blood that fro hym ran,
But defens a3ens dampnacyoun?
And thus it is, (etc.).
Almythy God in trynyte.
The mercy we pray wyth hool herte
Thy mercy may all woo make fle.
And daungerous dreed fro vs do sterte.
And thus it is, (etc.).

40. (120 *gg in catal. table*)., Variations from the text in Wright's *Songs and Carols* (London, Pickering, 1836; from MS. Sloane 2593). No. XI:

7 Thomas *om. W.* 9 malo*rum*] demonis *W.* 11 The kn. w. s.] Knyts kemyn
12 Ther they dedyn a wonder thing *W.* 12, 13 *transposed W.*
14 Feruentes insania *W.* 16 þe bisshop] him *W.*
22 To Thomeys they spokyn mekyl pryde *W.* *After* 25, *one additional stanza in W.*; *after* 30, *two.*

42. (120 *ii*). See Brand's *Popular Antiquities* in W. C. Hazlitt's new edition (*Faiths and Folklore: a Dictionary*, etc. 1905), s.v. "Boar's head" (I, 59b).—For other versions of the present seng, see Wright, Percy Soc. 23, No. 20 and 38; Ritson-Hazlitt, *Ancient Songs* (1877), 160, 161; *Reliquiae Ant.*, 2, 30; (modern ones:) Bullen's *Christmas Garland*, p. 171, 172.—Wynkyn de Worde's text of 1521 edited by Flügel, *Anglia* 12, 587 (repeated "Neuenglische sLesebuch" 123).—Texts of **seven** different versions (in modernised form) on pp. 116–126 of W. H. Husk's *Songs of the Nativity.*

49. (120 *pp in catal. table*). *Chief variations from Wright's text* (*Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc. 23, p. 79).

of Gabryell] off the aungell Gabriell
3 from N. to a cite of G. (cf. No. 9, 3)] to N., cite of G.
6 Hath born] conceyvid 15 For he] The wich
15 now b. will be] borne wold be 25 conceyve . . . receyve *transposed W.*
29 ff. *The rest runs in W.*:

Sodenly she, abashid truly, but not al thyng dysmaid,
With mynd dyscret and mek spyryt to the aungell she said:
By what maner shuld I chyld bere, the wich ever a maid
Have lyvid chast, al my lyf past, and never mane asaid?
Than ageyne to hire certeyn answered the aungell,
O lady dere, be off good chere, and dred the never a dell,
Thou shalt conceyve in thi body, mayden, very God hym self,
In whos byrth heven and erth shal joy, callid Emanuell.
Not it, he seid, VI. monethys past, thi cosyn Elyzabeth,
That was barren, conceyvid sent Johan, tru it is that I tell;
Syn she in ag, why not in yought mayst thou conceyve as well,
If God wyl, whome is possybyll to have don every dell?
Thane ageyne to the aungell she answered womanly
What ever my Lord commaund me do, I wyll obey mekely,
Ecce sum humil.ima ancilla Domini,
Secundum verbum tuum, she seid, *fiat mihi.*

Variations from the text in the Brome Commonplace-book (ed. L. Toulmin Smith, p. 122): salutacion of] songe of Angell 3 from N. to a cite of G.] to nazaret, sytte of gallalye 5 By] throw 6 person sec.] secund persone 9 that he] he fyrst 11 In] With 13 from] of 15 For he] The wyche 16 on the] of 19–28 *om. Brome; rest* (*with a few variations, as* a chyld *for* sent Johan) *as in Wright.*

The MS. arrangement of the double lines 3, 6, 33, 34, *has been preserved in my text. In Flügel's, who breaks them up, l.* 22 *has slipt out.*

54. (120 *uu in catal. table*).

25 *blessidfull*] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 444): "full blessid" or "blessful"; Flügel (*Anglia* 26, 265): "blessid"; but see *New Engl. Dict.* s.v. *blessedful* (5 quotations); *ibid.* from Wright's Percy Soc. Carols: "this braunch so *blessedfully* sprong," and one quot. (from Tindale) for *blessedfulness.*

56. (120 *ww in catal. table*).

13 For the unintelligible phrase "He seyth hym self he will not medyll," Flügel suggests "He sauyth hymself who will not medyll."

57. (120 *xx in catal. table*).—*Chief variations from the text in Wright's Songs and Carols* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 28:

1 Thorow] Under 4 a . . . haue] thi . . . hast (thi *throughout*)
7 sat syngyng still] sang full shryll
10 & nere hond þe byrde] Alwey ner and ner *Stanzas* 4 *and* 5 *transposed W.*
15 Do as I bide the] and thou wylt do after me
22 away she yede] in len3th and bred
23 she said, whan she songe] she sang whan she show . . .
24 *A concluding stanza is patched on in W.'s text*:

Away full fast she gan hyr hy3e;
God graunt us well our lyves to lede;
For thus she sang, whan she gan flye,
"Asay thy frynd or thou have ned."

58. (120 *yy in catal. table*).

1 "As I cam *walkyng* by þe way" is Holthausen's emendation (for the sake of the metre) (*Anglia* 17, 444).

3 ray] Flügel's "kay" (in "Festschr. für Hildebrand"), altered to *array* by Holthausen, was a mere misprint or error (the *k*'s of the MS. very strongly resemble the *r*'s).—Likewise in 12 *þer*, not *þes*, is in the MS.

13 Holthausen would cancel *all.*

66*b*. (53 *in catal. table*). *Variations from the text of MS. Lambeth* 853, *as printed in "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," etc.*, ed. Furnivall, E.E.T.S. 1867 (1895), Orig. Ser. No. 24, p. 4.

2 Heil þe blessidist þat euere bare child! 3 thou conceyved] þat conceyuedist
5 defyl[ed]] filid 7 fayerer then the flowr] þou flour! heil fairest
10 gud] blessid 11 heler of all owr] saluour of al
12 thow . . . þat] þe . . . of
13–14 Heil þou blessid beerde in whom [Crist] was pi3t! *F.* 15 of] in
17 cumly] crowned cumforte] fairest 18 brede] bradde
20 & namly] in temynge 22 at] til
26 That Crist chase] Whiche chees þee 27 be . . . ys] þe lanterne þat is ay
28 To þee schulen loute boþe riche & poore *F.*
30 Heil þat al oure ioye of come! *F.* 33 graunter] ground

35 be thow, cum*f*orte] of coumfortis 36 Heil þe cheeuest of charitee! *F.*
38 Heil þat bare Ihesu, Goddis sone! *F.* 39 Heil tabernacle of þe trynyte! *F.*
42 lady] modir swete] blessid 43 be thou, moder] norische
44 cheff] cheefest so well thow may] forsoþe to say
45 Lady, kepe vs so *in* oure last day *F.* 46 his] þi.

67. (62 *in catal. table*). This poem seems, in its Balliol version, to be perfectly identical with the text printed by Caxton ab. 1479,—as a comparison with the samples of Caxton's text given by Blades, *Life and Typography of W. Caxton* (1861–1863), II, p. 49f., sufficiently shows. Caxton also has the epigrammatic four lines at the end "*Wytte hath wonder . . .*," etc., and they are followed in his print by "six proverbial couplets," evidently the same with those immediately following in our MS. (No. 63 in catal. table) and printed as No. 109 in the present volume.—Furthermore, the pieces immediately preceding this whole complex in our MS., viz. No. 60 (*Stans puer ad mensam*) and 61 (Rhyming rules, printed as No. 108 in this volume), also appear in Caxton in the same form and arrangement, so that we arrive at the conclusion, that the whole group of pieces, No. 60–63 in our catalogue table, were probably *transcribed in a bulk from Caxton's quarto.*

67*b*. This epigram is quoted by Gascoigne in his *Theological Dictionary* as composed by Reginald Pecock, in the form:

Wyt hath wonder that reson not tel kan,
How a Moder is Mayd, and God is Man.
Leue resone, beleue the wonder.
Beleue hath mastry, and reson is under.

It had a wide popular currency; cf. an *English Chronicle from* 1377–1461, p. 77 (Camden Society, 1855). [Churchill Babington, ed. of the *Repressor* in *Rer. Brit. Medii Aevi Script.*, 1860, p. liv, note, and p. 623].—Cf. also *Reliquiae Antiquae*, I, 127, 205, 257. (In one of these MSS. the piece is also ascribed to Pecock.)

68. (103 *in catal. table*).

4–5 Prof. Flügel suggests "*giue*" for "*In*" at beginning of l. 5.—But perhaps "In" might be preserved, if we suppose "*grace and plente*" of l. 4 to be corrupted from "*graf*[*f*]*e and plante*" (the scribe could easily misread *grase* for *grafe* of his original, because of the similarity between *f* and long *s* [*f*].

Dr. Henry Noble MacCracken of Harvard University kindly puts at my disposal two copies of this piece from "the Talbot and Beauchamp Hours, two magnificent Psalters of date 1424, written for Lord Talbot and Margaret Beauchamp on their marriage in that year" (MSS. described by Dr. Montague Rhodes James in his Catalogue of the Second Fifty MSS. of Mr. Henry Yates Thompson), of which I here give the various readings.

At the beginning, there is one stanza which does not appear in Ball.

T (*fol.* 81*a*): Glorieux crosse, that with the holy blood
Of Crist Jhesu halowed wast by grace,
Glorieux crosse, so mighti and so good,
That al vertu by heuenly power has!
Honowred be thow this day in euery place 5
In his worship whom Iewes crucified
With nayles thre, & for vs on the died!

(*Readings of B, fol.* 53*a*: 1 the] thi 2 hallwid 4 hast 6 Jwes)
The stanza headed Vnto the Fader *in the Balliol MS.* (*there are no headings in T and B*) *runs thus in B*:

Most blessid fader & allmyghti lord,
Maker of heuene, creur of createurs,
Of thi grace owre prayers here accrde,
Wiche we presente to thi merciful cures:
Thi gret power, lord, whiche euer dures, 5
Vs deffende from all synne & blame,
Preserve & kepe by vertu of thi grace!

Readings of T: 1 Post (*sic*) 2 creeur of creaturez 3 owre] my 4 we] I).

Further variations from the Balliol text: 8 O lord] Lord *T, B* by] of *T, B* grace &] *deest T, B* 9 Com from hevyn] From the leven *T*, From the heuen *B* to] forto *T, B* 10 In to þe vergyn] In the vierge *T, B* all *deest B* 11 Dessend . . . vs] Descendest (Deffendist *or* Dessendist *B*) wolde on me (vn vs *B*) 12 Thin holy name from the firy cave *T* (holi . . . feri *B*) 13 to] *deest T, B* also] eek(e) *T, B* 14 me] vs *B* 17 me nedith] my neede is *T*, vs need *B* 18 *deest Ball.*] In deffassing of my fowle dedes *T* (owre *B*) 19 dedes *Ball.*] dredes *T* (-is *B*) 20 þat conveyest all them þat] Convoiest (Connoist *B*) all that *T* 21 My sinnes] My deffawtes *T*, Oure deffautis *B* sowle *deest T, B* (oure leche *B*) 22 Holy] Saint *T, B* al *before* blessed *T* 23 regnyng] regnant *T, B* 24 thynk] tonge *T, B* 25 þe *deest T, B* dignite] deite *T, B* 26 eche] oure *B* 27 my socowr] in myn help *T*, in oure help *B* 28 me *deest B.*—*1 here follows in T only the stanza corresponding to the closing one* (15) *of our text.*—29 Lady] Marie *B* 31 by] *with B* 32 *deest B* 33 to-fore] byfore *B* 34 to kepe me] oure soule to saue *B* 35 bowght vs] he bought hath 36 Deffende vs saint Michael Archange *B* 37 me] vs 38 changes] change *B* 39 In oure helpe pray the euer be *B* 41 I] we *B* (requere *B*) 42 To be my] Be owre *B* 43 Holy] Saint *B* (*cf. 22 l*) 44 Vs geuyn has for to kepe & guyde *B* 45 all ordres *B* 46 Help vs resist ageyn *etc. B* 47 of all] all the *B* non may] non of tham *B* 48 me] vs am so t.] ar of t. mater *B* 49 fraylnes] strengh *B* 51 apreuid *B* 54 to dresse] redresse *B* 55 And] Al *B* & saint prophetis *B* 56 Pray for me] Prayeth meekly] humbly *B* 57 I] we *B* 59 James] Jaques *B* 60 Mathew &] Mathias *B* 61 Marke] Mair *B* & saint Tadee *B* 65 & Fabyan *B* 66 Albon] Nigas *B* 68 Cosine] Cosme *B* 69 my] oure *B* 70 & all þe] Al *B* to] vnto *B* for] of *B* 73 at] by *B* 76 & all] *with* all *B* 77 Prayght *B*, vs *deest B* 78 charterhows] chartreux 79 prystis] prestres *B* 80 & all religius] & recleux 81 hole, to you] holly here *B* 82 to *deest B* 83 me1 *deest B* 84 to blis] vnto blisse sewrly *B* may *deest B* 85 maudalaine marie *B* 87 Cleothe] Theophe *B* 89 cicile, berbe *B* 90 luce *B* 91 Prayeth for me in owre most humble vce 92 all *after* Apostles *B* 93 virges *B* (*cf. 10 l*) 94 Pray þat] Praieth the *B* indures] dures *B* 95 to forgeve vs owr] forgif myn *B* 96 My sawle kepe *B* syn &] symful *B* 98 vs *deest B.*—*Stanza* 15 *of our text is not in B.*—99 Pray for *deest T* 100 & of owr] Of my 101 thy] *with T* & I do] & medeful *T* 102 Spare vs] Space me *T* 103 vs] me *T* from] & *T* 104 merite *T* 105 vs] me *T*.

69. (118 *in catal. table*).

43 & pray hym, as he was on the rode done] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 443) proposes "Pray hym as he on the rode was done" (supposing the "&" to have crept in from the following line).

37 The rhyme "*right—fynd*" points to a corruption (Holthausen, *Anglia*, 17, 444). Holthausen suggests "as we fynd hight" for "right as we fynd" in l. 39; but even "**as we fynd right**" would do: cf. 10/22, and note "sprede" thrice repeated, ll. 18, 19, 22).

72. (29 *in catal. table*). Printed in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557, on fol. 5b, 6, 7, 8 (among the first 8 unnumbered leaves, containing his English Poems). Reprinted from a "coarsely and incorrectly printed tract of eight leaves, small octavo size, with cuts" in Huth-Hazlitt's *Fifty Poetical Tracts* (priv. prtd., London, 1875), first series (1493–1600), No. XIII. (Hazlitt's statement in the Introduction, that the poem was not included in the folio edition of 1557, is probably due to the fact, that of the three copies in the British Museum, only the two marked G[renville] 2423 and C. 11. b. 14–15, possess the eight leaves with the poems, whereas in the third one, marked 3751. f. 3, and supplied in the Reading Room, these—and other leaves—are wanting.) In the collation given below, the folio of 1557 is referred to as "fol.", Hazlitt's reprint as "*H.*"

Headings: Certain meters in English written by Master Thomas More in hys | youth for the boke of Fortune, and caused them to be printed in the be-|gynnyng of that boke. | (5b) The wordes of Fortune | to the people. | *fol.*

H.: ¶ The Boke of the fayre Gentyl-|woman, that no man shulde | put his truste, or confy-|dence in: that is to say, | Lady Fortune: | flaterynge euery man | that coueyteth to | haue all, and specyally, | them that truste in | her. she decey-|ueth them | at laste. (*woodcut with border inscription* The Lady Fortune).

¶ The Prologue.

As often as I cōsydre, these olde noble clerkes,
Poetis, Oratours, & Phylosophers sectes thre,
Howe wonderfull they were, in all theyr werkes
Howe eloquent, howe inuentyue in every degre
Halfe amased I am, and as a deed tre
Stonde styll, ouer rude for to brynge forth
Any fruyte or sentence, that is ought worth.

¶ Neuertheles though rude I be, in all cōtryuyng
Of matīs, yet sōwhat to make, I nede not to care
I se many a one occupyed, in the same thynge
So vnlerned men nowe a dayes, wyll not spare
To wryte, to bable, theyr myndes to declare
Trowynge them selfe, gay fantasyes to drawe
When all theyr cunnynge is not worth a strawe.

¶ Some ī French Cronycles, gladly doth presume
Some in Englysshe, blyndly wade and wander
Another in Laten bloweth forth a darke fume
As wyse as a great hedded Asse of Alexandre
Some in Phylosophye, lyke a gagelynge gandre
Begynneth lustely the browes to set vp
And at the last concludeth, in the good ale cup.

¶ Finis Prologus.

quod . T. M.

(*woodcut*: "St. John before walls of Patmos, sign of Robert Wyer, see Furnivall's ed. of Andr. Boorde's *Dyet.* 223, 394." *Flügel.*)

Fortune peruersse
Qui le monde versse
Toust a ton desyre
Jamais tu nas cesse
Plaine de finesse
Et y prens pleasire.

¶ Par toy vēnent moulx
Et guerres mortaulx
Touls inconueniens
Par mons et par vaulx
Et aulx hospitaulx
Meurent tant de gens.

Fortune, O myghty & varyable
What rule thou claymest, with thy cruel power
Good folk thou stroyest, and lonest reprouable

Thou mayst not waraunt thy gyft*is* for one houre
Fortune vnworthy men setteth in honoure
Thorowe fortune thīnocent ī wo & sorow shricheth
The iust man she spoyleth, & the vniust enrycheth.

¶ Yonge men she kylleth, & letteth olde men lyue
Onryghtuously deuydynge, tyme and season
That good men leseth, to wycked doth she gyue
She hath no differēce, but iudgeth all good reason
Inconstaunce, slypper, frayle, and full of treason
Neyther for euer cherysshynge, whom she taketh
Nor for euer oppressynge, whom she forsaketh.

Finis . . q. T. M.

(*woodcut*)

The wordes of Fortune | to the people.
Qu. Tho. Mo.

PART I. 1 auctoritie *fol.* 2 knewe *H.*
3 worsh. & dign.] worship, welth and dignitie *fol. H.* (dynyte *H.*)
9 a] at *fol. H.* (*cf. 51*) 15 hath] hath ther(e) *fol. H.*
17 oþer . . . nys] no other cause there is *H.*
21 lepte &] lept and yet *fol.* ; lept & lept, and *H.*
24 Better . . . shame] Much better is than *fol.*
25 wreche] wretch *fol.*, wryteth (!) *H.* 28 & to] and eke to *fol.*
35 A region hole in ioyfull rest and peace
38 take] folowe *fol.*

PART II. *After* 42: ¶ Thomas More to them that | trust in fortune. *fol.*—*H. as the Ball. MS.* (trusteth).
44 kepeste] Repest *fol.*, helpest *H.* 45 shyned] shrined *fol.*, *H.*
47 alway *om. fol.* 51 A] As *fol. H.* (*cf.* 9). 52 &] and she *fol.*
53 But this chere fayned, may not long abide *fol.* 58 brytill] brotle *fol.*, brothle *H.*
63 flateryng] flickeryng *fol.*, flakerynge *H.* 67 dogges] dogges doe *fol.*
70 hoveth] loueth *H.* ("*Sic! perhaps for* lowreth *or* loketh" *Hazlitt*).
72 pare *Balliol MS.*, pale *fol. H.* 75 dowsy *MS.* (*cf. glossary*), drowsy *fol.*, *H.*
79 londe] loude *H.*, lande *fol.* 80 toye] ioye *H.* 85 thus] thus ye see *fol*
90 a] as *fol.*, *H.* (*cf.* 9, 51) 92 may not] long may not *fol.*
97 to t. & g.] to geue and take *fol. H.* 98 of] and of *H.*
101 þat] he that *fol. H.* 102 a M tymes] *so H.*, often tymes *fol.*
107 fele] do fele' *fol.*
109 what . . . wele] how he doth thynk hym self full wele *fol.*
115 soverayn] great *fol.* 120 enhanceth them] enhaunce hym
122 softe] full soft *fol.* 124 cruell] most cruell *fol.*
126 case] the case *fol. H.*
127 Thus whē she chaunseth, her vncertayne course *H.*, In chaungyng of her course, the chaunge showth this *fol.* 130 to] is *fol. H.*
132 by] be by *fol. H.* 133 *in*] within *fol.* 135 she loketh on] looketh vppon
136 howshold goth] how shulde go *H.* 138 lese] lyfe *H.*
140 Bekith] Baketh *H.* 142 stode] stode so *fol. H.* 146 no] not *fol. H.*
150 cease *om. H.* 151 blynd] *so H.*, *fol.* : blynded
152 gret labowr] labour great *fol.* 155 the] comen *fol.* 159 good] golde *H.*
161 drawght] draughtes *fol. H.* 172 you to] *so H.*, here *fol.*
176 smyle *fol. H.* 179 in to] and kepe the in *fol.* 184 þe *om. fol.*
187 &] As *H.* encompace] in compace *fol.* 191 *se*ruant] any s. *fol. H.*

194 & loke yet] And yet loke *H.*
196 owt of thyn hond] agayne out of thyne hande *fol.*, out of thy hande agayne *H.*
199 Receyue *fol.*, *H.*; *the Balliol scribe, as in several other places of the MS., puts the medical abbreviation for "recipe"* (r *with a curl*). 200 for they] they *fol.*
207 high] on heyth *fol.* 208 ferre] farre *fol.*, faire *H.*
210 borowed] as b. *H.*
PART III. *After* 210: ¶ Thomas More to them that seke fortune *fol.*; *no new heading H.* 212 full *om. fol.* 219 wrothe] wrought *H.*
221 fishe] fyshes *H.* 224 Hit is] For it is *fol.* 230 ferre] set *H.*
231 fully satysfied is] is full satisfyed.
235 M £] a M. pounde *H.*, a thousande pounde *fol.* 239 hath he] hath *H.*
240 no] none *fol. H.* 242 maner] maner of *fol. H.*
245 plucketh] pyncheth *fol. H.* 250 eyther] eche one *fol.*, *om. H.*
253–255 *fol. in the margin*: He meaneth the boke of fortune.
254 ye] you *fol.*, *H.* 257 shall ye] ye shall *fol. H.*
After 259: *Thus endeth the preface to the booke of fortune* (in italics) *fol.*—*H.*: Here Fineth Lady Fortune.

¶ **Fortune speketh.**

Fortune ou est Dauid, et Salmon
Mathusale, Josue, Machabee
Olofernes, Alexandre, et Sampson
Julles Cesar, Hector, Ausy, Pompee
Ou est vlyxes, et sa grant remommee
Artur le roy, Godefroy, Charlemaine
Daires le giant, Hercules Tholomee
Ilz sont tous mors, ce, monde est chose vaine.

¶ Quest deuenu Pharon, le roy Felon
Job le courtois, Thobie, et leur lignee
Aristote, ypocras, et Platon
Iudich, Hester, Boece, Peneloppee
Royne dido, Palas, Juno, Medee
Geneiure, ausse la tresnoble Helaine
Palamides, Tristan, auec son espee
Ilz sont tous mors, ce, mõde est chose vaine.

¶ Imprynte by me Robert Wyer dwellynge, in Saynt Martyns parysse, in the Duke of Suffolkes rentes, besyde Charynge Crosse.
Ad imprimendum Solum.

73. (56 *in catal. table*). *Variations from the text of MS. Lambeth* 853 (as printed in Furnivall's "*Hymns to the Virgin and Christ*," *etc.*, E.E.T.S., No. 24, 1867 [1895], p. 91): *In MS. L., the title is explained*: In Englisch tunge, Turne ȝen!
1 tyme] noon tijd 2 meryly] myrie 3 me] al
4 spanyell*is*] spaynel 6 hownd*is*] hound her] up ful fair
7 I sente my faukun, y leet *him* flee 8 deynte] deinteuose
9 vnto her] to his 10 My hownd gan renne *with*] I ran þo *with* a ful
12 in] al *with* 15 wrytyng] written 16 latyn word] word in latyn
17 halyd] knelid 18 meryly] hendeli 20 before full] woont sitten
23 þanne tok y me wiþ siȝynge sare *F.*
24 *There follow 7 stanzas in MS. L., which are wanting in Ball.*
26 norse to] norischiþ 27 To myche] In feele men] to
29 hawke] herte 30 wyde] ofte 31 thowght] sort
32: 4 *more stanzas follow in MS. L.—The piece, as Dr. H. N. McCracken informs me, is also found on fol. 22a–b of MS. O.* 9. 38 *of Trin. Coll. Cambr.*

74. (57 *in catal. table*).
7 The line seems corrupt.—Flügel prints: Thes prelat*es* full still ther shuld stalke,

75. (69 *in catal. table*).

The **burden** is from Solomon's Song 8. 6.

88 Medo *MS.*—Flügel suggests Mede (= Medea). The mistake probably crept in through "Dydo" of the preceding line.

90 Flügel proposes "Fro this clavse I not exclude," but gives the passage up as hopelessly corrupt. Could "for" and "ys" be retained: "for this clavse" meaning "for this conclusion," "as an example to prove the truth stated in the burden," —and "exclude" being a 15th century form of the past participle (recorded in the *New Engl. Dict.* as *exclud*)?—The syntax of this whole piece is clumsily intricate.

91 means "Many more I may mention," and Flügel's conjecture "many oþer may" is unnecessary.

76. (105 *in catal. table*). Variations from the text in *Rel. Ant.* I, 136 f. (MS. Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. r. 3):

1 *In R. A. two lines precede*: Who that wyll abyde in helle, He most do as me hym telle. 6 whert *R. A.* 14 Goodenes wyrk I wyll on no wyse.

20 Thowgh] Alle 24 Till] To 27 From] For

This piece is also found in Trin. Coll. Cambr. MS. B. 15. 45, *fol.* 101 (*described in M. R. James' catalogue*, vol. II, p. 512), *and one similar to it, in Camb. Univ. F.f. V.* 48, *fol.* 43*b to* 44*a*. [*Dr. H. N. McCracken.*]

77. (86 *in catal. table*). Variations from the text of MS. Lansd. 762, as printed in *Rel. Ant.* I, 260:

10 many] sondry 18 I not of whom, howe, ne] I wot not of whome, howe, nor

20. clerely] of.—"*There are several other MSS. of th s Testament, including one in Stow's Add. MS.* 29729 (*Brit. Mus.*), *where there is the colophon:* Explicit quod Robartus P e e t." [*Dr. H. N. McC.*]

78. *This appears also on fol.* 67*a of MS. O.* 2. 83, *of Trinity Coll. Cambr.* (3½ *stanzas only*).

79. (98 *in catal. table*). Lines 1–11 were first written down, but 5–6 being left out, and 10–11 transposed, the scribe crossed it all through and began again.

21 "movrn" over "syng" struck through.

82. (101 *in catal. table*). Variations from Wright's text (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841):

5 Plus crede litteris, etc. *W.* 6 vanae fallaciae *W.* 7 fallit] fallax *W.*

7 fallit in spacie] virtutis specie *W.* 8 tenuit] habuit *W.*

9 auris] duris *W.* rebus *Leyser* (*quot. Wr.*).

11–12 falsis] fallax *W.* falsus *Leyser.*

26 fugiunt ipsius] hominis sunt ejus *W.* 30 vt quid] cur sic *W.*

33 que magni penditur] *so cod. Reg.* 8, *B. VI.* (*fol.* 29), *rest*: quae magni dicitur (*but* Harl. 206: quae sic appenditur). 35 rapitur *W.*

38 habet repetere] intendit rapere *W.*

ll. 41–44 *wanting in W.* (but he mentions four additional leonines in cod. Reg. 8).

83. (68 *in catal. table*).

For historical details, see p. li–liii of Th. Wright's introduction to the second volume of "Political Poems and Songs . . . from the Accession of Edw. III to that of Ric. III." (Rerum Brit. Medii Aevi Scriptores, vol. 14, 1861), where the poem itself is printed on pp. 205–207.

84. (71 *in catal. table*). Variations from the text in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557 (on the fourth and fifth of the first eight unnumbered leaves in the copy marked 2423 in the Grenville Library, Brit. Mus.). Title: "A ruful lamentaciō written by master Thomas More in his youth of the deth of quene Elisabeth

mother to king Henry the eight, wife to king Henry the seuēth, & eldest dowghter to king Edward the fourth, which quene Elisabeth dyed in child-bed in February in the yere of our Lord. 1503 & in the 18. yere of the raigne of king Henry the seuenth."

1 Ye] O ye 3 leve] lyue 7 loo, here I] and lo now here I (*so throughout*).
9 & *om.* 1557. 13 auncetry] auncestry *1557.*
16 If wyt myght haue me saued, I neded not fere *1557.* 17 hold] holpe *1557.*
19 commyth] is come *1557.* 21 He hath me] Me hath he *1557.*
25 O false astrolagy and deuynatrice *1557.*
26 the] thy selfe *1557.* 27 the] thy (proph.) *1557.*
30 synglar] single ("ay" *om. 1557*). 32 Sondre] In sondre *1557.*
33 yoy: *sic MS.* 36 &] where are *1557.* 38 goodly] Costly *1557.*
40 witsave *Balliol MS.*] vouchesafe *1557.*
41 & your ch.] For you and your children *1557.* 42 place] palyce *1557.*
43 my trew] myn owne dere *1557.* 44 to] both *1557.* 47 on] vppon *1557.*
48 ye] you *1557.* 48a now] and now *1557.* 49 lo] for lo *1557.*
51 sore] ofte *1557.* 54 what we] that we be *1557.*
55 full nye] most nye *1557.* 59 in] a *1557.*
60 my dowghter] my doughter Katherine *1557.* 61 my] myne *1557.*
62 &] or *1557.* 64 lovely] louyng *1557.* 65 your estate] estate *1557.*
68 lady] little *1557.* 68 Cate] Kate *1557.* 69 good babe] swete babe *1557.*
71 Cecill] Cicyly *1557.* 71 Kateryne] Katheryne *1557.*
73 Brygyte] Briget (Flügel read "bryghte" in the MS.). 75 Lo] Now *1557.*
78 & ladyes] a dew my ladies *1557.*
84 seruantis now *MS.*] seruant *fol.* (*perhaps the flourish in Ball. is not meant for -is, but merely ornamental*).

The Latin epitaph and its English version are not in the edition of 1557. The Latin verses are given in Weever's "Ancient Funerall Monuments," ed. 1631, p. 476, as "transcribed out of a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cotton's* Library," *with the following variations from the Balliol MS.*: dati (*Flügel* dicti)] ductum *W.*—purpurea] purpureis—mixta] nupta—ac] &—septimo] septime—Henrici] Henrice—Exemplar] Exemplex—probitata] probitate—gefferos (*sic MS.*)] Nestoreos *W.*

85. (88 *in catal. table*). Variations from the text of MS. Lansdowne 762, as printed in *R(eliquiae) A(ntiquae)*, I, 205, and that of MS. Cotton. Vitellius A. XVI, as printed in Laing's and Schipper's editions of Dunbar (*D*).

2 semlyest] most symbliest *R. A.* by] in *D.* 7 full *om. R. A.*
9 a non *Ball., R. A.*; a man *D.* 9 Troynomond *R. A.* (*see glossary.*)
10 called] cleped *D, R. A.* 11 stante] stonde *R. A.* 12 joye *Ball.*] of joy *D.*
17 jasper *D, R. A.* 19 sterne-vite] strenuytie *D*, treunytie *R. A.* (*see glossary.*)
22 trone] *so R. A. and MS. Cotton;* Crowne *Laing*, crone *Schipper.*
23 prosellyng] precelling *R. A., D.* 26 boryall] boriall *R. A.*, beryall *D.*
27 down] a-downe *R. A.* 28 doth . . . fayre] swymeth with wynge fare
29 s. and r.] rowe and sayle *R. A.* 29 thayre] are *D.*
31 but] and not *D, R. A.* 33 of] with *R. A.* 36 fyne *om. R. A., D.*
42 the$_1$] thy *D.* 42 þat *om.* R. A. 44 be$_2$] are *R. A.* 46 þer] thy *R. A.*
51 Venys] Denys *R. A.* 52 hym] to hym *D.* 53 examplar] example *R. A.*

The Balliol version has been printed in Herrig's *Archiv*, 101 (1898), 144, and *Anglia*, 26, 199. See also *Archiv*, 90, 151 (Zupitza on the Lansd. MS. 762) and 91, 241 (J. Schipper on the Balliol MS.).

87. (73*d in catal. table*). *Wynkyn de Worde's text of* 1521 (*as reprinted from the Douce Fragment* 94*b*, *Bodl., in* "*Anglia*" 12, 587 *by Ew. Flügel*) (*also* "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," Halle 1895, p. 151):

A caroll of huntynge.

As I came by a grene forest syde
I met with a forster þat badde me abyde
With hey go bet / hey go bet / hey go, howe.
¶ Underneth a tre I dyde me set
And with a grete hert anone I met
I badde let slyppe / and sayd hey go bet
With hey go bet / hey go bet howe.
¶ I had not stande there but a whyle
For the mountenaunce of a myle
There came a grete herte without gyle
There he gothe / there he gothe. &c.
We shall haue sporte and game ynowe.
¶ Talbot my houde with a mery taste
All about the grene wode he gan cast
I toke my horne and blewe him a blast
with tro / ro / ro / ro: tro / ro / ro / ro.
With hey go bet / hey go bet. &c.
Ther he goth / there he goth. &c.
We shall haue sport and game ynowe.
¶ Finis.

89. (23 *in catal. table*). Variations from Wright's text (Percy Soc., 23), p. 53 (also given in *Anglia* 26, 134 ff.; see *ibidem* for parallels in Latin prose).

4 Dulcia *W.* 5 *Cf. Luc.* 6. 44: unaquaeque enim arbor de fructu suo cognoscitur (*Flügel*). 9 vynnayard *W.* 12 *Gen.* 9. 20. 13 knowyng *W.* 17 *Gen.* 14. 18. 18 vinic*um Flügel.* 21 fyrst of myraculs *W.* 23 Galylee *W.* (galyles *MS.*: *Flügel*). 25 the watur *W.* 26 *aque . . . idrie*, stone pitchers [full] of water, *lapideae hydriae*, Joh. 2. 6, 7 (*Flügel*). 34 Ps. [Vulg.] 103. 15: ut . . . vinum laetificet cor hominis (*Flügel*). 37 ffumosetyse *Flügel*, fumosytesse *W.* 38 generant *W.* 40 mesticiam *W.* 41 specyfyeth *W.* 41 *Eccl.* 40. 20 (not 1!): vinum et musica laetificat cor (*Flügel*). 43 delyeth *W.* 43 For "ys" Flügel proposes "and" or "with." 45 boys *W.*—The reference is to a work formerly ascribed to Boethius, from which Flügel quotes (ed. 1570, fol. 1280, cap. 2): autem modice sumptum intellectui uidetur conferre acumen, non autem modice sumptum rationem perturbat, intellectum hebetat, memoriam eneruat. 47 se w*i*thowt] fynd w*i*thowten *W.* 51 prefute *W.* 53 &] in *W.* 54 loquentibus *W.*

57 *W.*: Good wyne receyvyd moderatly
Mox cerebrum letificat;
Drunkyn also soberly,
Omne membrum fortificat.
Naturall hete well it strenggthes,
Digestionem roborans;
Helth of body also it lengthes,
Naturam humanam prosperans.

67 men to ete þer] a man wel to ete his *W.* 69 age *om. W.*—ll. 69 and 70 had dropt out in Flügel's transcript. 71 It gather to hym *W.* 72 *purgat venas W.* 73 Me thynkyth, syrs, by thes causys *W.* 75 That wyne is best of al drynkkys 76 *notabiles* 77 bealamy *W.* 78 *mihi iam W.* 80 *vinum nunc W.* 82 Nam *om. W.* 83 Fyll the cope by the brynk 84 *bibere W.* 85 all *om. W.* 87 þe good] this *W.* 89 wynes 90 hoc *W.* (hō *MS.*, see Flügel). 91 sone] self hene] hens 92 *siciant W.*

90. (99 *in catal. table*). *Variations from Wright's text* (*Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc. 23, p. 91):

1 I shall] I will 16 Can yow ought tell full well *W.* 22 wyste] it wyst 25 owr] yowr 33 Fore a galon off wyn thei will not wryng *W.* 62 is it] it is 63 chereth] cherisheth 64 jonkers] jonckettes 75 defend] amend 86 I-wis *W.* 93 haue] shall have 95 thowgh he haue a berde] though I have no berd 97 a-way] her wey 115 whan] where 118 pleased] be plesyd 119 eased] reisyd 138 *In W., two more stanzas follow:*

Who sey yow, women, is it not soo ?
Yes, suerly, and that ye wyll know ;
And therfore lat us drynk all a row,
And off owr syngyng mak a good endyng.

Now fyll the cupe, and drynk to me ;
And than shal we good felows be,
And off thys talkyng leve will we,
And speak then good off women.

The version of the Cotton MS. Titus A. XXVI (*incomplete at the beginning*) (*printed in Ritson's "Ancient Songs," ed. Hazlitt, II*, 117, *and in notes to Wright's "Songs and Carols,"* Percy Soc. 23, p. 104).

"Lytyll Thanke."

* * * * * * *

Go ye beffore, be twayne and twayne,
Wysly that ye be not i-sayne [agayne
And I shalle (I'll *R.*) go home and com
To witte what dothe owre syre,
Gode gosyp.

For yyff hit happ he dyd me see,
A strype or to God myght send me,
Yytte sche that is aferre lette her flee,
For that is nowght be this fyre,
Gode gosyp.

'Tho' (*MS.* That) everyche of hem browght ther dysche,
Sum browght fleshe and som browght fysche ;
Quod Margery meke thann with a wyise ;
I wold that Frankelyne the harper were here, Gode gosip.

She hade notte so sone the word i-sayd,
But in come Frankelyn at a brayd,
God save youe, mastres, he sayde,
I come to make youe some chere,
Gode gosyp.

Anon he began to drawe owght his harpe,
Tho the gossyppes began to starte,
They callyd the tawyrner to ffyll the [quarte,
And lette note for no coste,
Good gosyp.

Then seyd the gossyppes all infere,
Streke up, harper, and make gode chere,
And wher that I goo, fere or nere,
To owre hu[s]bondes make thou no *boste*,
Good gossip.

Nay, mastres, as mote I thee,
Ye schall newyr be wrayed ffor me,
I had lever her dede to be
As hereof to be knowe,
Good gosyp.

They ffylled the pottes by and by,
They lett not for no coste trully,
The harpyr stroke up merrely,
That they myght onethe blowe,
Good gosyp.

They sette them downe, they myght no more,
Theyre legges they thought were passyng sore,
They prayd the harper kepe sum store,
And lette us drynke a bowght,
Gode gosyp.

Heye the taverne[r] I praye the,
Go fyll the potteys lyghty'y,
And latte us dry[n]ke by and by,
And lette the cupe goo route,
Good gosyp.

This ys the thowght that gossypes take,
Onys in the weke they wyll merey make,
And all smalle drynckys they wyll forsake,
And drynke wyne of the best,
Good gosyp.

Some be at the taverne onys in the weke,
And some be there every day eke,
And ellse ther hartes will be seke,
And gyffe her hosbondys ewyll reste,
Good gosyp.

When they had dronke and mad them glad,
And they schuld rekyn theyn they sad,
Call they tavernere anone they bade,
That we were lyghtly hens,
Good gosyp.

I swere be God and by Seynt Jayme,
I wold notte that oure syre at home,
[Shold wyt] that we had this game,
Notte for fourty pens,
Good gosyp.

Gadyr the scote and lette us wend,
And lette us goo home by lurcas ende,
For dred we mete note with owre frend
Or that we come home,
Good gosyp.

When they had there counes caste,
Everyche of hem spend six pens at the last,
Alas, cothe Syscely, I am agaste,
We schall be schent everychone,
Good gosyp.

Fro the taverne be they all goone,
And everyche of hem schewythe her wysdom,
And there sche tellythe her husband anone,
Shee had been at the chyrche,
Gode gosyp.

Off her werke she takythe no kepe,
Sche muste as for anowe go sclepe,
And ells for angeyr (MS. aggeyr) wyll sche wepe,
She may no werkes wurche,
Good gosyp.

Off her slepe when sche dothe wake,
Faste in hey then gan sche arake,
And cawthe her serwantes abowte the bake,
Yff to here they outhe had sayd,
Good gosyp.

Off this proses I make an end
Becawse I will have women to be my ffrend,
Off there dewosyon they wold send
A peny for to drynke at the end,
Gode gosyp.

The song is also printed in Professor Arber's "Dunbar Anthology."

91. (130 *in catal. table*). *Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 86:

vidistis] vidisti 1 blamys] blame 2 she . . . he *Ball.*] he . . . she *W.* (*an evident mistake in Ball.*) 13 On thyng for-soth] Every where 15 For yf they be] And if thei were 19 Yes] Yes, by Christ 27 skuse] scewise 30 ther] owr 30–31 saue . . . knave] saves . . . knaves 43 *with* evyll] in the devillis 47 suerly] by my trowth 51 l. of hys w.] off hys wiffe leve 53 &] or

95. (137.) *Variations from Wright's text* ("*Songs and Carols*," Percy Soc. 23, p. 88):

Cuius] Eius 17 wonderly] wonder 21–22 Fore by women was never man betraied, Fore by women was never man bewreyed *W.* 28 they] women 34 dele] presse 38 a woman] women 43 wold be] shulbe 48 kyrchers] kerchefs 49 yll] evil. In l. 3, the rhyme requires "secree."

96. (138 *in catal. table*). MS. Lambeth 306, fol. 135 ("Song on Woman," *Rel. Ant.* I, 248):

Women, women, love of women
Make bare purs with some men.
Some be nyse as a nanne hene,
  3it al thei be nat so;
Some be lewde, some all be shreude,
  Go schrewes wher thei go.

Sum be nyse, and some be fonde,
And some be tame y undirstonde,
And some cane take brede of a manys houde;
  Yit all thei be nat so.

Some cane part withouten hire,
And some make bate in eviri chire,
And some cheke-mate withoute sire;
  Yit all they be nat so.
Some be lewde, and some be schreued;
  Go wher they go.

Some be browne, and some be whit,
And some be tendre as accipe;
And some of theym be chiry ripe;
  Yit all thei be not so.
Sum be lewde, etc.

Some of them be treue of love,
Benethe the gerdelle, but nat above;
And in a hode above cane chove;
  Yit all thei do nat soo.
Sume be lewde, etc.

Some cane whister, and some cane crie;
Some can flater, and some cane lye;
And some can sette the moke awrie;
  Yit all thei do nat soo.
Sume be lewde, etc.

He that made this songe full good, [blode.
Came of the northe and of the sothern
And somewhat kyne to Robyn Hode;
  Yit all we be nat soo.
Some be lewde, etc.

Variations of the Balliol text from Wright's ("*Songs and Carols*," Percy Soc. 23, p. 89): *Heading in W.*:

Women, women, women, women,
A song I syng even off women.

2 besy] good 13 wroth] angry 32–33 *transposed W.* 34 they do] be

97. (139 *in catal. table*). *Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc. 23, p. 66). *In W., two lincs precede the poem by way of heading:*

Whane thes thynges foloyng be done to owr intent,
Than put women in trust and confydent.

3 bromes bere appyll*is*] ges ber perles 4 in þe croppis so hie] abundantly 6 lek*is*] kyskys in þer sup.] sup. 7 Than put women in trust and confydens *W.* *After* 7, *there follows in W. the stanza:*

Whan box ber papur in every lond and towne;
And thystuls ber berys in every place;
And pykes have naturally fethers in ther crowne;
And bulles of the see syng a good bace;
And men be the schypes fyschys do trace;
And in women be fownd no incypyens;
Than put hem in trust and confydens.

9 in par*k*ys hornys] ther hornnys in forestes 10 And marmsattes morn in mores and in lakys *W.* 11 rolyons] rokes 12 & grg. r. *in* h.] And goslynges hunt 13 And sprates ber sperys in armys of defens *W.* 14 Than put *in* a woman your] Than put women in. *Here, another additional stanza follows in W.*:

Whan swyn be conyng in al poyntes of musyke;
And asses be doctors of every scyens;
And kattes do hel men be practysyng of fysyke;
And boserds to scryptur gyfe ony credens;
And marchans by with horne insted of grotes and pens;
And pyys be mad poetes for ther eloquens;
Than put women in trust and confydens.

15 & st. hie] on a hyth 17 clothes horsis for to drye] tymber howsis to dyth 18 semewes bryng] fomans ber 19 woddowes] wodkokes theves] cranis 20 griffons] gren fynchys 21 *in* a woman your] women in 22 crabb*is* tak wodcok*is* *in* forest*is*] crowves tak sarmon in wodes 23 swetnes of] swyftes and 24 *with* þer here] in the eyer perchis] larkes 25 mowe corn] move mountans wafeyyng] wagyng 26 And schypmen tak a ryd in sted of saylles *W.* 27 Whan shrewed wyff*is*] And whan wyfvys 28 *in* a woman] women in. *A final stanza follows in W.*:

Whan hantlopes sermountes eglys in flyght;
And swans be swyfter than haukes of the tower;
And wrennys set goshaukes be fors and myght;
And musketes mak vergese of crabbes sower;
And schyppes seyl on dry lond, syll gyfe flower;
And apes in Westmynster gyf jugment and sentens;
Than put women in trust and confydens.

99. (141 *in catal. table*). *The text of MS. Harl.* 5396, *as printed in Ritson's "Ancient Songs"* (ed. Hazlitt, 1877, II, 113).

Nay, Ivy, nay,
Hyt shal not be I-wys;
Let Holy hafe the maystry,
As the maner ys.

Holy stond in the halle,
Fayre to behold;
Ivy stond wythout the dore,
She ys ful sore a-cold.
Nay, Ivy [&c.].

Holy and hys mery men,
The dawnsyn and they syng;
Ivy and hur maydenys,
They wepyn and they wryng,
Nay, [&c.].

Ivy hath a kybe,
She kaght yt with the colde,
So mot thay haf ae (*sic*),
That wyth Ivy hold.
Nay, Ivy, 'nay', hyt [&c.].

Holy hat berys,
As rede as any rose,
The foster [and] the 'hunter' (hunters *MS.*)
Kepe hem fro the 'doos' (doo *MS.*)
Nay, Ivy, nay, hyt [&c.].

Ivy hath berys,
As blake as any slo,
Ther com the oule,
And ete hym as she goo.
Nay, Ivy, nay, hyt [&c.].

Holy hath byrdys,
A ful fayre flok,
The nyghtyngale, the poppynguy,
The gayntyl lavyrok.
Nay [&c.].

Gode Ivy,
What byrdys ast thu?
Non but the howlat,
That kreye how, how!
Nay, Ivy, nay,
Hyt shal not [be, I-wys,
Let Holy hafe the maystry,
As the maner ys.]

(See Brand-Ellis, *Popular Antiquities*, I, 68, 519; Brand-Hazlitt, I, 318.)—For other songs on the same subject, see Wright, Percy Soc. 23, Nos. 40, 69, 70.—Cf. also Halliwell's *Nursery Rhymes* 77, 109, and a love-song of Henry VIII in F. M. Padelford, *Early XVIth Century Lyrics* (*Belles-Lettres Series*), Boston, U.S.A., 1907, p. 77 (No. LVIII.), and references in his note (*ib.*, p. 140).

102. (145 *in catal. table*). *Variations from the text of Porkington MS.* (as printed in Halliwell's *Early English Miscellanies*, Warton Club, II, p. 6).

3 her of all] hereof 4 fele] felte 7 þis] yowre 8 that *Ball. MS.*] That whenne *P.* 8 can] may (*throughout*) 12 smarte] lowf, swyt 15 But] That 18 dyuersiteis] dyveris wyse 19 From] Now the 22 That men thus morneth] That this morne 25–27 shall rise . . . non ale ywis] ryse schalle . . . noo ale 37 a bare] avore 41 well *om. Porkgt.* 43 this] the 44 Old glovis] Glowys 48 &] That 49 narrowar] more 52 In yche a spas and stede by a spone *P.* 56 Yet] and yet 57 Thus] This 59 myn entent] my tent 62 quaynt] cayey (*i. e.* coy).

103. (21 *in catal. table*). For a complete collation of the present text with all versions printed in recent collections, the reader is referred to Professor Flügel's edition of it in *Anglia*, 26 (*neue folge*, 14), 104–132.

106. (22 *in catal. table*). For variants of MS. Lambeth 306 (E.E.T.S., orig. ser. 15, 24) and explanatory references to Blackstone's Commentaries and Pollock-Maitland's Hist. Engl. Law, see *Anglia* 26, 133 (l. 8: Bl. 2, 136; P.-M. 3, 420;—l. 9: Bl. 2, 60;—l. 10, Bl. 2, 324;—l. 11: Bl. 3, 300;—l. 13: P.-M. 2, 19; Bl. 2, 112;—l. 14: Bl. 2, 160;—l. 16: Bl. 2, 42;—l. 20: P.-M. 2, 661.—In l. 18, Flügel proposes *couerture* for *couerde baron*, with a reference to 34 Hen. VIII, c. 22).—*These "Rules" appear also in MS. O.* 2. 53. *of Trinity Coll. Cambr. fol.* 24*a*. [*Dr. H. N. McC.*]

108, 109 (*in catal. table*, 61 *and* 63 *respectively*) were probably taken by the writer of our MS., together with "*Salve Regina*" and "*Stans Puer ad Mensam*," from a quarto volume of Caxton, No. 14 in Blade's list (*Life and Typography of W. Caxton*, 1861–3, II, 49–51). See note on "*Salve Regina*" (**67***a*) above.]

Additional note. Unfortunately, I have been no more able to use the collection of *Early English Lyrics* (1250–1550) lately published by E. K. Chambers and F. Sidgwick.

GLOSSARY.

The references are to page and line, and in cases of possible ambiguity, to page, piece, and line. The explanations kindly contributed by Dr. Henry Bradley are marked [H. B.].—O.E. = Old English; *N. E. D.* = *New English Dictionary.*

abone, above, (O. E. *abufan*), 4/6/11.
abseruance, see *affende.*
abyde, to undergo, suffer, 70/72.
advise, same as *avise,* to consider attentively, 77/166.
affende = *offende,* 79/225. (The MS. has frequent spellings of this kind; cf. *apprese,* 3/5/7, *appose,* 117/100/12, *abseruance,* 119/102/18.)—Flügel reads *assend,* and identifies it with *ashend* (bring to shame).
allther (O. E. *ealra*), of all; *all-þernerest,* most near, 89/28.
almyght (in *God almyght*), almighty.
ament, 121/43, minded?
among, used adverbially; all the while, at the same time, 11/20/10; 13/23/15; 25/35/headline;—alway, 93/19;—from time to time, 107/64; sometimes, 109/37.
apayd, satisfied, 127/414.
appose, to oppose (see *affende*), 117/100/12 (referring to a contest in singing).
apprese, oppress (see *affende*), 3/5/7.
artylary, warlike munitions, implements of war, 101/39.
a(s)say, "to learn or know by experience" (*N. E. D.*, s. v., 11), to have an immediate experience of, to see, 6/10/24;—to try, endeavour, 8/13/headline;—to try, put to the test, 47/57/headline.
asell, 66/44 = *aysell.*
aseth ("*assethe,* from O. Fr., *às*[*s*]*et,* pronounced *asse*}," *N.E.D.*), amends, expiation, 87/78/5.
a towt, *a towght,* = Fr. *à tout*? 118/101/headline, 119/101/burden (rhyming with *how* and *rowght*).
aventure: *at av.*, "at a venture," at random, 75/88.
awarde, keeping, care, custody, wardship, 51/2.
a-wene (O. E.* *on-wēnan*), to 'ween,' think, imagine; *pp. a-went,* 111/9.
ay: *withowt ay,* 16/29/17: "there may have been a phrase *withouten eȝe* = Chaucer's 'oute of drede'" [meaning "without doubt"]—[H.B.]
aye, again, 80/14.
aysell, vinegar, 120/2.

bable, bauble; *geveth them a bable,* gives them a (fool's) bauble, makes fools of them, 88/24.
balke, ridge in a field (between the furrows), 81/2.
barn, child, 2/1; *barn-teme* (O. E. *bearn-tēām*), brood, progeny, child, 1/15.
bate, debate, quarrel, 114/32.
bayn (Old Icel. *beinn*), ready, 85/79.
bede, childbed, 7/12/18 (Wright's MS. has *chyldbed*).
beheste, promise, 25/58; **behight,** promised, 56/68.
beke: *bekith hym,* warms himself, 76/140.
belamye (Fr. *bel ami*), term of address; friend, sirrah, 106/77.
belyff = *blive.*
beme, stock, tree, 7/12/5.
bente, field, 84/17.
beryng, birth, 18/75.
besette, placed in, surrounded with—, 95/26.
bestede: *hard bestede,* in woful plight, hard beset, 59/20.
betake, *pp.* assigned, committed, 11/19/13.
betide, *pret.* befell, 105/23.
betriste, *pp.* trusted, confided in, 35/2.

bett, in *go bett*, used as a hunting cry, 104/87/5 ('origin and meaning doubtful," *N. E. D.*);—**the bett**, the better, 123/156.

beware, beware, take warning by, 95/8 (see *N. E. D.* for the contamination of two phrases in this word; for the meaning here occurring, cf. *ib.* I, 3 [*obs.*]).

ble (O. E. *blēō*), colour, 85/105.

blessidfull, blissful, 45/25 (see *N. E. D.* s. v. '*blessedful*').

blive (*belyff*), instantly, 96/63; 122/85.

blyn, cease, end, 56/55; *substantively*, 65/5.

bon: "*bright as bone*" (polished bone or ivory), 85/114.

boryall, 101/26; Cotton MS. *beryall*, "shining like beryl" (Jamieson).

bote, help, aid, salvation, 8/12/27, 12/23/6.

braco, to embrace, press to one's bosom, 65/11.

brede, breadth, 82/2.

brede, *vb.*, used intransitively: was 'bred,' conceived, 59/18.

breth, 67/14, *duryng your breth*, while you live.

broyd (thus spelt; usually *brayd*) O. E. *brægd*), a moment, short while, 16/30/12.

buske, to address, direct one's self (Icelandic *búask*), 84/17.

but, without: *but compare*, without comparison, peerless, 101/31 (other MSS. *and not*).

by and by, indicating succession in an enumeration, 8/29;—in course, in turn, 75/95;—immediately, 118/3.

bydene, together, 85/87.

bye agayn, to redeem, 13/3; **bowght**, *pret.*, 4/6/16.

bynke, bench, 93/22.

byrde (O. E. *brȳd*), lady, maiden, 58/25.

can: *ne can*, knows not, cannot comprehend, 61/1.—*can*, phraseological like *gan*, did, didst, 55/12.

canon, part of the Roman Catholic mass: secret prayers before and after the consecration, 70/64.

carayn, carrion, 86/77/4.

cast, to plan, purpose, intend, 109/50.

Chade: *seynt Chade* (O. E. *Ceadda*), a Northumbrian monk, educated at Lindisfarne, made abbot of Lastingham in Deira in 664, bishop of York, and later of Mercia (died 672); 113/3.

chaplary, scapular, 124/239.

charterhows, Charterhouse monk, Carthusian, 64/78.

chaste, to chastise, moderate, 121/30.

chekmate, mate! (the victor's cry), 88/12; *adj.*, beaten (at chess), 111/55 (used in pun with *cheek*) (see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *check-mate, adj.*)—*play chekmate with owr sire*, cheat even God himself? (see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *check-mate, subst.*, 1 *c.*: *to play check-mate with*) (Wright's MS. has *And some cheke-mate withoute sire*) 114/33.

chery fayre: 'cherry-fair,' a fair held in cherry-orchards for the sale of fruit, often the scene of boisterous gaiety and licence; hence used as a symbol for shortness of life and fleeting nature of its pleasures (see *N. E. D.*), 87/78/8.

chest, in the sense of womb, body? 63/52 ("in thy mother's womb"),—or *adj.*, 'chaste' ("within thy chaste mother")? (rhyme: *Baptyste*!).

clewens (plural formed by double ending), clews, 110/18 (O. E. *cliwe*, plur. *cliwan*).

clynge, to dry up, shrink (the reverse is meant), 120/38.

coif, coyf, "the white cap worn by a serjeant-at-law as part of his official dress," hence *seruants of the coyf* (Appendix, passim) see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *coif, sb.*, 3 *b*.

comprehendid, in the sense of *compared*, 42/2.

coueytise, covetous, 89/45.

cowght, coughed, 118/25.

crach, crib, manger (O. F. *cre*[*s*]*che*), 38/48/13.

crached, scratched, 124/235. (Cf. German *kratzen*, to scratch.)

cran-colowred, of the colour of the cranberry?—(*Appendix*, 163/4).

crok, to 'crook,' bend, bow, stoop, crouch, 95/36;—to bend, curve, 129/32.

cure, 3/6/3, *her cure . . . euer dyde*

endure, "all her thought, occupation, ever continued to be 'Deo gratias'" [H. B.].—9/16/7, *by hevynly cure*, by heavenly ministration, agency;—95/35, *at my cure*, under my charge, hence: at my disposal? ("a forced use, perhaps for rime" [H. B.]).

danger, control, power, 89/34.
dangerus, hard to please, 115/6.
debate: *men thynk gret debate*, quarrel in their thoughts, hold discordant opinions, 28/14.
dede, death, 89/28.
defens, *withowt defens*, "unavoidably, inevitably" (*N. E. D.*), 57/14.
defface, to efface, wipe out, 64/69.
defferre, to put off, hesitate, 85/78.
degree: *in euery degree*, throughout, 44/18.
delygence: *dyde ther delygence*, made efforts, did their utmost, to bring it about, 96/52.
dere (O. E. *derian*), to injure, hurt, hit, 91/50;—subst. *withowten dere* (O. E. *daru*), a mere emphasizing phrase (cf. *ay*, *dred*), 14/26/2.
deserne, discern, comprehend, 62/24.
dett, due, 6/16.
devise, **devyce**: *vayn devise*, idle thoughts, 36/2; *at my devise*, at my disposal, 72/7; *in my devyce*, that I can think of;—*vb.*: to appoint, 79/248.
dight, **dyght**: *me dyght*, address myself, direct my steps, 18/7; *on rode dyght*, of crucified Christ, *passim*; *deth ys dight*: appointed, ordained, 53/36; 53/59.
discryved (for *discried*, see Mätzner, s.v. *descrien*, 1), proclaimed, 84/23.
dispayre, disparagement? 72/17; *disprayse*, cj. Flügel.
distance, estrangement, discord, 28/26.
doluen (*pp.* of *delve*) buried.
domysman, judge, 13/23/23.
don, ended, 112/6.
dowsy, stupid, 74/77 ("related to *dozy*," *N. E. D.*, where see another quotation from Th. More).
dowt, **dowght**, fear, 31/18, 76/142, 83/22, 108/117; *vb.*, 87/25.
dre (O. E. *drēogan*), 'dree,' bear, endure, 84/56.
dred, afraid, 8/13/6.—**drede**, to doubt, 53/42; *to thowt drede*, without doubt, 67/10.
dresse, *refl.*, to direct one's course, take one's way, 24/46; *drest hym*, took his way, appeared, 4/8/6.—*to dresse*, to right, put right, 63/54.
drowgh: *lightly than he drowgh*, 122/93, considered by Zupitza as a corruption; *ryght meryly than he lowe* (*lowgh*, laughed) *Porkington MS.*
dymes (O. F. *dismes*, Lat. *decimas*), tithes, 82/37.
dyne, 'din,' voice, phrase, sentence (forced use, for rhyme), 84/47.

eme-Cristyn (O. E. *efencristena*), "evenchristian" (*Hamlet*, V, i, 32), fellow-Christian, 28/20; **evyn Cristyn**, 141/c/8.
enclyn, to sink, fall, 90/23.
encompace (*in compace*, see readings), together, in a bulk? 77/187.
enders: *this enders nyght*, the other night, one, or a few nights ago, 25/headl. (see *N. E. D.* s.v. *ender*; also Flügel, *Neuengl. Lesebuch*, p. 431 f. The word is probably from O. Icel. *endr*, "formerly, else, again").
engyne (*ingenium*), understanding, skill, 77/188.
ensure, assure, 39/49/23.
entent, drift, meaning, 84/25; *yntent*, will, 109/46.
eth, easily (O. E. *ēaðe*), 67/22.
evis, y-wis, 108/86.
evrovs, blissful, Fr. *heureux*, 61/30.
expedyment, profit, advantage, 70/69.
export: *she bade me this verse export*, take this lesson with me among men? 85/109. (Flügel prints *exort* = exhort, preach?)
expresse, expressly, distinctly, 60/3.
eye: *by the eye*, "in unlimited quantity" (of drink; see *N. E. D.* s.v. *eye*, 7, b), 118/2.
eysell = *aysell.*

fare: *fowle fare with*, to ill-treat, 23/21.
farly, a derivative of 'fair'? (O. E. **fægerlīc*), 17/51.
fay: *in fay*, i' faith, truly, 26/74.
fayn, used in an objective sense, pleasant, welcome, 44/23.

fee, cattle, 48/4; capture, prey, 85/102.
fell, to make fall, bring down, lay low, 7/22.
felosafers, 'philosophers' (the Magi), 29/30.
fere, companion, mate, 98/60 (*late the fere to*, lately the consort of);—*in fere*, together, 12/21/headl., 15/28/13, 35/21, 51/13, etc.
fere, 'fear,' danger, 63/42.
fett, fetch, 107/50.
flagat, a bottle ("*flakette*, botelle, flasco, flasca" *Prompt. Parv.*), 16/3.
flayn, flayed, 38/20.
flom, river, 4/7/14, 38/47/15 (*þe flumm Jorrdan* occurs, as a borrowing from Old French, as early as the *Orrmulum*; see H. Reichmann, *Die Eigennamen im Orrmulum* [Morsbach's *Stud. zur engl. Philol.*, vol. 25], Halle 1906, p. 36).
flyng, hasten, 18/76.
fonde, foolish, 72/10, 113/7.
fong, take, receive, 11/20/11.
forbere, to avoid, escape, 91/51.
force: *no force*, no matter, 109/26; *no force he gaff*, cared not, 121/50.
forfare, to perish, 77/187.
forgo, to go by, pass over, 54/74.
forsake, to evade, escape, 89/36.
forse, to care, 74/83 (cf. *force*).
freke (O. E. *freca*), warrior, man, 121/37.
frett, gnaw away from, gnaw out of—, 71/80.
fumosetyve, bred of fumes, humours? 105/37. (The rhyme and the reading of Wright's text require *fumosetyse*.)
fyne, to purify, clarify, refine, 105/55.
fyne, *sb.*, end, conclusion, 90/24.

galow-claper, 'gallows-clapper,' gallows-bird ("from the swinging of the body to and fro like the clapper of a bell or of a scare-crow," Halliwell), 119/101/22.
gayn, ready, well-disposed, kindly, 96/49 (see *N. E. D.* s.v. *gain*, adj. 2).
geete, goats (old plural), 69/15.
gent, gentle, noble, 3/4/6.
geraflowr, gillyflower, clove-pink or carnation, 101/19.
gest, book: used of the writings of a prophet, 48/58/22 (cf. *prophetene gestes*, quoted from W. of Shoreham by Mätzner).
giglot, "a romping girl," 116/41.
glose, gloss, explanation, illustration (of a thesis by examples), 85/93.
gornard, gurnard (a fish), 114/11.
gramarcy, thanks, 54/65/burden (where it makes a sort of pun with *marcy*, "pity").
graunter *of grace*, one who grants grace, 60/33 (Lambeth MS.: *ground*).
grome, groom, churl, 9/15/7.
gwy, guide, 102/53 (see *N. E. D.* s. v. *guy*).
gyse, manner, way (of events confirming a general truth), 85/93.

Halowtyde, "the season of All Saints, the first week of November" (*N. E. D.*), 18/2.
hardely, hardily, boldly, 109/26.
hat: *I hat*, I am called, 18/67 (O. E. *ic hātte*, Goth. *ek haitada*).
Haylis, 115/26: "on *the blode of Crist, that is in Hayles*, 'a vial shewn at Hales in Glocestershire, as containing a portion of our blessed Saviour's blood,' see Skeat's note on *Pardoner's Tale*, 652 (Chaucer V, 284 f.)." [H. B.].
hele (O. E. *hālu*), health, 107/69.
henne, hence, 141/c/3.
hent, caught, 80/12.
hett, heated, made hot (with blows), 123/206 (hete *Rawlinson MS.*).
hight: *on hight*, aloft, on high, 17/52.
hode: *his here shall grow thorow his hode*, a proverbial phrase, probably meaning "he will fare ill, have no success" (cf. *Peres the Ploughmans Crede*, 423: "His hod was full of holes, & his heer oute"), 109/55.
horne: cuckold's horn (as emblem of world's mutability)? 88/21.
hosyll, eucharist, 9/27.
howge, huge, 41/26.
hye: *on hye*, aloud, 1/9.
hye: *in hye*, in haste, at once, instantly, 85/80.

Ierachye, hierarchy, 42/7.
inequalite, injustice, 84/57.
insampull, example, 95/10.
instance, pressing, urging on, 87/11.

japes, jokes, tricks, trifles, 76/154; as a *vb.*, 113/26.
jaspe, jasper (precious stone), 101/17 (the two other MSS. have *jasper*).
jonkers, for *jonkets* (see Wright's text), delicacies (used of drinks), 107/64.
juggelen, to produce by witchcraft, 115/10; to change by w., 116/38.
Jury = Jewery, Judaea, 48/31 (Flügel, *Festschr. f. Hildebrand*, had the misprint *Jary*, which puzzled Holthausen: *Anglia* 17, 444).
juveyn, youth, 120/12.

kelle, plur. *kellis*, caul (*i. e.* the gold hair-net of a lady of distinction), 101/47.
kepe, heed, care, attention, 84/3.
kyde, known, manifest, 82/33.
kynde, nature, human understanding, 61/*b*/1;—natural disposition, 85/63.
kyrchers, kerchiefs, 110/21.

lake: *withowtyn lake*, without fail, certainly, 84/27.
lappe, skirt of garment, 46/28.
laymand (Northern form of participle, O. E. *lēomiende*), 57/1 (cf. *lyghtand*, 59/27), shining.
leche, leech, physician, 62/21; *vb.*, to heal, remedy, 69/16.
lede, 30/12, *pp.*, led forth, made to leave the body?
lede (O. E. *lēod*), people, nation, 6/21.
leme (O. E. *lēoma*), ray, beam, light, 1/13, 11/20/15.
lent, arrived, placed, staying, 1/12 (from *lenden*, to land, alight, arrive, sojourn); 84/27; of being "fixed" in a state of mind, 120/57.
lere, to learn, 83/36; 83/39.
lerne, to teach, 32/2.
lese, *many a l.*, many a lesser one, 76/138.
lesse (Cambr. MS. *lese*), to lose, forsake, abandon, 30/3. (On the other hand, *forsakyn* means "lost," 36/20.)
leste, leased ('our lease of life is so short')? 52/26. (cf. *seste*, 48/58/14).
lesyng (O. E. *lēasung*), lie; *withowt lesyng*, in truth, 9/15/9, 31/13. (In the Anglo-French vocabulary of the MS. this phrase, evidently no more understood, is rendered by *sanz perdre.*)
lett, hinder, prevent, 71/87; *withowt lettyng*, 125/315, without hesitation, putting off; *lett*, hindered, 126/384.
leve or lothe, lief or loth, glad or sad, 79/222; *lever*, rather, 87/3.
light = *lyte*, little, 124/214.
lisse (which the rhyme requires for *lose* of the MS.), to relieve, release, comfort, soothe (O. E. *liðsian*), 9/16/3.
liste: *liste not to know*, deigned not to take notice 90/23.
lore, creed, religion, sect, sort, 108/101.
lowse: *hurt a lowse*, proverbial for "display one's anger even on the smallest object"? 113/20.
lulley, *vb.*, to sing 'lulley,' lull a child asleep with a cradle-song, 21/2.
lykyn, liken, make alike, give equal rank, 20/67.
lyst, wisdom, prudence (*with lyst* merely serves to fill up the verse and add emphasis), 59/3.

maintenance, *cap of m.*, "a cap borne as one of the insignia of office before the sovereign of England at the coronation, and before mayors of some cities" (*N.E.D.*); appendix, passim.
make (O. E. *ge-maca*), fere, mate, companion, fellow, 11/19/14.
make, to make my will, testament, 86/77/2.
malicoli, melancholy, 105/37.
maner, custom, what is mannerly, proper, due, 116/99/headline.
mawndy (Lat. *mandatum*), the washing of the Apostles' feet by Christ; also used for the Lord's Supper itself (Mätzner); 35/16. (Hence *Maundy-Thursday.*)
may, maiden, 10/18/1.
mayn, mean, speak, mention,—or moan, complain,—85/91 (see note!).
mean, mediatrix, intercessor, 61/14.
meladye, "melody," used in some figurative sense, = the 'golden mean'? 28/8. [The same spelling, where it evidently means "melody," 11/20/6.]

mele-pok, 'meal-bag' (used by beggars to hold the meals received in charity), 116/38.
methe, 68/54,—? [rhyme *separet*!] moderation (O. E. *mǽðu*), hence domination, power?
mold, erth, 6/10/30.
montenance (for *montance*, "appar. simulating the form of maintenance"), amount, space, extent (used of time), 104/87/9.
more, most, in the old sense of "greatest," 1/18, 2/3/13. So *more and lesse*, great and small, 3/6/headl.;—*most*, the greatest, mightiest, 6/35;—*more*, bigger, fatter, 120/34.
most, must, in the emphasizing formulas *so most* (or *mot*) *I goo*, etc. (*e. g.*, 46/55/headl.), appears in its old sense of "may"; the same in *blessyd mot þou be*, 49/61/1, 57/15.
musket, male sparrow-hawk, 3/4/7.
myllyan, million, 85/118.
myscheve, to bring to mischief, 75/121.
myysspent, made ill use of, 55/33.
mytis, mights, powers, virtues, 10/17/9.

ne, if not, 53/55.
nere hond, near, 48/57/10.
nesshe, soft, mild, 83/17 (O. E. *hnæsce*).
nete (O. E. *nēāt*), cattle, 121/38.
newell is the Balliol MS.'s usual spelling for *nowel* (the Christmas cry; Fr. *Noël*, Lat. *natalem*), 2/3/burden, *etc.*
noll (O. E. *hnoll*), head, 119/101/17.
not, do not know, 89/11.
nyse, foolish, 36/46/1; fastidious, 115/3.

on for *of*: 8/14/5, 9/15/17, 65/69/10, *etc.*
overcaste, to overthrow, 72/12.

pare: *pared his crown*, cut off the crown of his head, 31/27 (cf. the quotation from J. Heywood in *N. E. D.*).
parla pompe = Fr. *par la pompe*? 117/100/headl.—But it gives no sense.
pay, *subst.*, contentment, satisfaction, 26/70, 34/4, 56/59.
per se, standing alone, by itself, unparalleled, 100/85/1.
peyse, weigh, 87/25.
pight, pitched, fixed, placed, put, 59/13; **ypyght**, 83/29 ("our tents are pitched in the wilderness").
plasshe, "to lower and narrow a broad-spread hedge by partially cutting off the branches, and entwining them with those left upright" (Halliwell), 110/22.
platis, from *plate*, "a Spanish money of account" (*Century Dict.*), used for coins, money generally (cf. Shakspere, *Ant. Cleop.*, V, ii, 92).
plight, *plyght*, 5/9/22, seems a mistake for (*a*)*lyght* (so Wright's text), "though *plyght*, 'promised,' makes a sort of sense." [H. B.]
poke, pocket, 128/1.
porte (Fr. *portée*, range or reach of a missile): *high of porte*, high of flight, ranging wide, 81/29.
portratowr, portraiture, 91/48 (referring to the funeral monuments in St. Paul's, on which see Stow's *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, 1720, I, 157–168).
prest, ready, 84/21, 86/2, 121/48.
presydent, precedent, 69/13.
preved, proved, put to the test, 47/18.
prophet, profit, 72/5.
prosellyng (other MSS. *precelling*), prominent, excellent, 101/23.
purches: *purches . . . þes prophettis for thy supplement*, acquire these profits to supply thee, 69/41.
purvey, provide, prepare, 91/52.
pyn, bolt of a door, 111/3.

quart, safety, health, 86/76/6.
quyte-rent, 'quit-rent,' "rent paid by the freeholders or copyholders of a manor in discharge or acquittance of other services," 138/106/16.

recure, recover, 69/10.
rede, to counsel, advise, 9/15/13; *sb.*, advice, 71/85.
rehersyng, report, indication, 68/9.
reke, *vb.*, reek (in burning), 81/21.
repyn, reaped, 35/44/7.
rest, *transit.*, lay to rest, lay low, 53/38.
rive, "speedily" (Halliwell), 123/198.
rode, cross, 2/3/16.

rolyon, a shoe of untanned leather; in Scotch also "a coarse, ill-made animal," a sense perhaps more fit for the passage (nonsensical as it intentionally is), 114/11.

rowght, 118/101/burden (rhyming with *a towt*), same as *run the rout*, "gad, run about," go round (Wright, *Dial. Dict.*, s. v. *rout, sb.*, 6). Cf. *lette the cupe go route* in st. 10 of "Lytyll Thanke" (Ritson), p. 187.

Roye, king, 100/85/13.

ryse (O. E. *hrīs*), twig; *rose of ryse*, rose on the bough (flower from the root of Jesse), 6/10/31.

say, to speak, recite verses, 106/79.

see, see, throne, 48/58/17.

semewes, sea-mews, 114/18.

sequens, *sequentia*, a Roman church hymn in rhythmical prose or accentual metre, sung after the Gradual and before the Gospel, 13/23/19.

seruyce, dish that is served, 33/42/8.

sese, to cease, stop; pret. *sest*, 4/8/6; *sees*, inf., 25/9; *seste*, pret., 48/58/14.

sew, sowed (O. E. *sēow*), 6/8.

shake: *shrew shake*, shrewishly inclined, disposed? 110/93/7.

shent, disgraced, confounded, 3/4/7, 82/47.

Shere Thursday, Sheer Thursday, Maundy Thursday (in Easter Week), 35/15 (O.N. *skíri|þórsdagr*).

shot, payment, contribution, 108/97.

shryll, clear, loud (of the Virgin Mary's voice), 5/8/28. (The form **shill**, *shyll*, also occurs, see Halliwell, and cf. 89/18.)

siker, certain, 34/27; *sikernes*, stability, 88/79/8 (burden).

skalde, scabby (Lat. *glabriosus*), 130/23.

skill, *skyll*, reason, right, 26/103; argument, 70/60; human reason, 61/b/4; ability, 112/95/28.

skuse, excuse, 109/27.

slake, slack, stop, cease, 95/15.

slipper (O. E. *slipur*), slippery, 73/48.

slo, slay; pple. *slone*, 85/117.

small, 101/46, means 'small in the waist,' not 'small of stature' (Schipper).

smater, to chatter, prate, 113/31.

solas, comfort, joy, pride, 6/6.

sond, message, sending, 6/7.

sort, assembly, company, 85/113, 106/2.

sowse: souse, pickle: *sethyng sowse*, cooking sauce, 110/92/1.

sparkyll, spark, 130/32.

sperling, sparling (a small fish), 114/13.

sprente, sprinkled, 69/16.

spurne, to stumble, 80/11.

spyll, *spill*, destroy, 89/20; perish, 8/10; *spill . . . wynde*, waste breath, 43/10.

stede, place, spot, 1/21.

sterne-vite (Lansd. MS. *treunytie*, and only Cotton MS. correctly *strenuytie*), strenuousness, strength, 101/19.

stie, *stye*, to mount, ascend, 66/31, 75/111 (*he stithe*).

stownd, while, 8/22.

stowr, combat, strife, struggle, 68/53.

streme, flow of light, ray, beam, 7/12/11; cf. Chaucer, *Merchant's Tale*, 976: *Phebus hath of gold hise stremes doune ysent.* (*Cent. Dict.*)—Flügel alters to *sterne*, but preserves *the bryght strem*, ib. 18.

stroy, destroy, foil, 83/12.

sure, assure, 9/16/6.

swynk, to labour, 90/18.

syke, sigh, 29/49.

syne, since, 52/6.

synglar: *thy synglar plesure*, every single pleasure thou affordest (folio 1557 has *single*), 97/30.

take: *ys to hym take*, has joined him, bears him company, 27/8.—*toke*, gave, appointed, 36/8;—*the tyrtyll fro hym* (viz. *fawcon*) *tok a tre*, fled from him to the shelter of a tree, 85/104;—*I take me*, surrender, give up, betake myself, 89/23, 96/101.

tall, docile, obsequious, 124/273.

tarbox, "a box containing tar, carried by shepherds for anointing the sores of sheep" (*Cent. Dict.*), 18/59.

taxe, rate, estimate, assign, 79/249.

tende, give attention, 120/6.

tene (O. E. *tēona*), 'teen,' pain, torment (in hell), 10/17/15; grief, anger, 115/8.

tent = *entent; take tent*, pay attention, 67/7.
thayre = *the ayre* (other MSS. *are*), oar, 101/29.
the (O. E. *þēon*), to strive, 111/31.
ther to: *I never synned ther to*, I never sinned to deserve it, 19/32/headl.
thowght: *with a thowght*, with the swiftness of thought (frail flesh yields to temptation), 63/49.
throw, while, moment, 112/94/21.
tight (M. E. *tihten*), devise, intend, 85/64.
till: *þer-till*, thereto, also, 26/76.
to-torne, torne, lacerated, 13/24/2; *to-tere*, inf., 22/38.
towght, a variant of *tight* (Mod. E. *taut*), 118/24.
trist, confidence, 51/12; 63/63.
trow, trust, 95/21.
Troynouant, 100/85/9, according to Geoffrey of Monmouth a corrupt form of *Troja Nova*, the name originally given to London by its legendary founder Brutus.—The *Trinobantes* were a Celtic tribe in Essex (mentioned by Cæsar); the name of their capital [*Augusta Trinobantum* or *Trinovantum*] probably was brought into arbitrary connexion with *Troja Nova* by Geoffrey or somebody else, whose interpretation came by tradition down to Dunbar.
tryll, to turn, twirl, 111/3.
twayn, in too (two), separate, dissever, 55/20.
twyte = *twyghte*, from *twicchen*, to pull away, snatch, 53/61.

verament: *in verament* (the adverb being mistaken for a substantive), truly, in very truth, 7/11/3.
verey, true, 25/7.
vise, advise, 46/1.
vnbuxvmnes, disobedience, 55/29.
vnneth, scarcely, hardly, 120/33.
vnsiker, uncertain, 91/43.
vphold, to esteem, rate high, 6/39.
vplent, borne, brought upward, 71/83 (see *lent*).
vpsodown (this the normal old form, literally "up as down"), upside down, 91/35.

waryson, treasure, store, 84/44.
wede, garb, clothing, 38/8, 55/13.
weme, spot, stain, 8/14/6; spelt *wemb*, 12/22/10.
wene, to 'ween,' think, mean, 109/7; pret. *went*, 124/270; comp., pp., *a-went*, 111/9.
were, doubt, 83/37.
wheton, wheaten, 120/38.
wight, *wyght*, being, person, 12/21/2; 54/3.
will, fulfilment of wishes, satisfaction of wants, 55/13.
wisshe, washed, 66/22.
wite, to blame, 121/58; *wyte*, 96/92.
witsave (for *with-save*), to vouchsafe, 98/40 (see quotations from Wyatt and Palsgrave in *Century Dict.*) (fol. 1557 has *vouchesafe*).
witt, soul, quintessence? Mary is called the 'well (*fons*) and wit' of all wisdom (59/6) and of mercy (60/37).
woddowes, wood-doves, 114/19.
wode, mad, 43/19.
won(n)e, dwell, 2/2/4; *sb.*, dwelling, abode, 85/116.
worled, hurled, 126/348.
worship, to do honour to—, 111/9.
worth: *take in worth*, take in good part, 98/59; see quotation from Latimer, in *Century Dict.* (*in good worth*).
wrechesse, wretchedness, 60/4.
wynne, to earn, 121/36.
wysse, to guide (O. E. *wīssian*), 51/6, 56/71.

yede, yode, went, walked.
yglent, O. E. *geglenged*, from *glengan*, M. E. (*ȝe-*) *glengen*, to adorn, trim; 65/9 ("*yglent* for *ygleynt*, cf. *yment* for *ymeynt*, from O. E. *gemenged*" [H. B.]).—Flügel originally altered to *prevalent*.
yndefycyent, "unfailing, exhaustless, unceasing" (*N. E. D.*), 84/31.

66660

PR
1119
E5
no. 101
1973

Hill, Richard.
Songs, carols, and other miscellaneous poems, from the Balliol ms ...

UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT TYLER
PR1119.E5 no.101, 1973
Songs, carols, and other miscellaneous p
0 00 01 0070133 3